

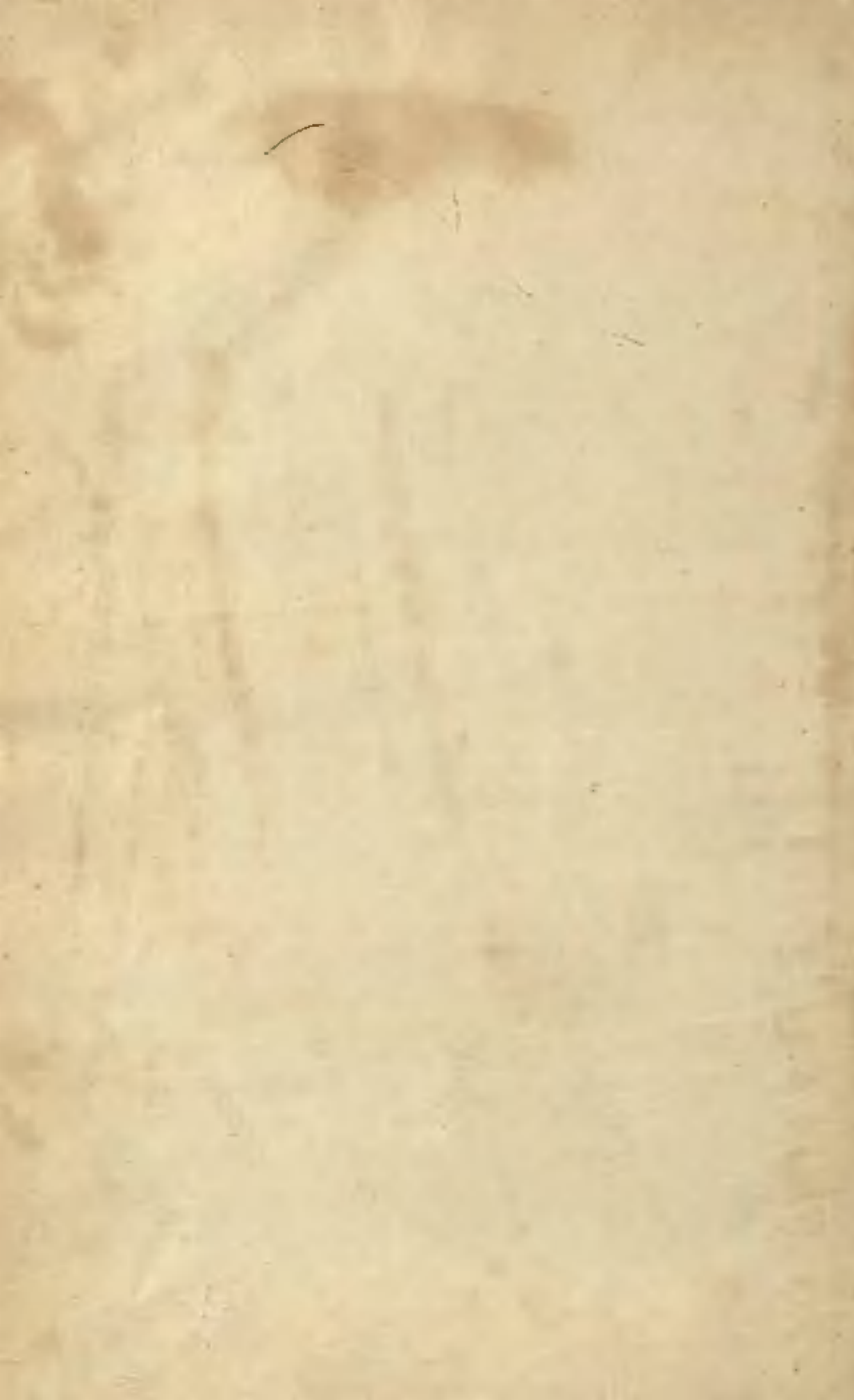
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 32245

CALL No. 063.93105/V.K.A.W.

D.G.A. 79

1871 .. 2



32245 ADDENDA P⁴⁵.

The following readings of P⁴⁵ (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk *.

- P. 80 fol. 15^r l. 14. add in Lk. τα πετεινα του ουρ. και from Mt. a. τους κορακας; τα πετ. τ. ουρ. l. τους κορ.: *ed flr d5 JM* (om *coels*: *f J*).
- " 80 " 15^r " 22. in Lk. does not read ουτε υφαινει.
- * " 112 " 20^r " 17. ω εις το οπισω βλέπων και a. επιβλ(λ)ων with Clem Al Cypr *ea b c g d5* and *gaur* capit. No trace of this in Ta^{cod} or the Diatessaron tradition.
- " 183 " 30^v " 3. in Mc. του τεκτονος ο υιος l. τεκτων = υιος.
- " 188 " 31^r " 16. does not add και εβαλεν of Old Latin d5.
- " 190 " 31^r " 1. adds πολλα ρ. προσεν with Gk^{plav} contra d5 e050f e93f.
- " 190 " 31^v " 6. add ευθυς, om εις.
- " 198 " 32^v " 11. ειδεν l. ιδων with K.
- " 215 " 35^r " 8. om και κλινον; also εις.
- " 216 " 35^r " 14. η σταθεν... εξωθεν.
- * " 217 " 35^r " 25. Mc. vii. 8 ενταλην l. παραδεν cp. georg¹ in vs. 9: P⁴⁵ hiat in vs. 9^b *statuatis* l. *servetis*.
- " 218 " 35^r " 29. om αυτου^{1,2}; εις adds αυτου³.
- " 219 " 35^v " 5. τιμα and not αγαπα, contra a b c d5 e014 Clem Al² in Mt. *eb d ff*.
- " 224 " 36^r " 20. και (Σιδωνος) l. δια with K; not εις.
- " 225 " 36^r " 24. χειρας: εις only.
- * " 225 " 36^r " 35. ω πτωχος ρ. τα οτα αυτου a. και!
- " 253 " 40^r " 4. μεγαλει ut vid.
- * " 254 " 40^r " 7, 8. ωμ μονον αρτον εχοντες with Iⁿ Ferr (exc εις) e014 e050 k; add μονον ρ. αρτον e1279 georg.
- " 254 " 40^r " 11. ηρωδιων.
- " 255 " 40^r " 13. εχουσι in Mc. l. εχεμεν with d1 d254 e183 d457 e014 e133 e93f εις k c, ειχον d5 (εχον) a b q r i; cp. in Mt. Ta^{al} sy^{cod} 2, 10, 12, 21^v, 40 *acw*.
- Mc. viii. 23 SH nam den blinden bider hant, cp. αυτου l. του τυφλου with Iⁿ e050 e93f e014 q. ende hi leide; add και a. εριδεis with Iⁿ Ferr e014 e168 e87 al 4.

063.93105
V. K. A. W.



- P. 263 fol. 41^r l. 8. και I. μετα α. των αγγελων; does not omit των αγγων.
 „ 263 „ 41^r „ 11. no room for μετ' εμου unless ?oi l. οτινες.
 „ 264 „ 41^r „ 19. in Lk. ω Ιακωβ... Ιωαν.
 „ 265 „ 41^r „ 21. in Mc. add εν τω προσευχασθαι αυτους.
 „ 265 „ 41^r „ 26. also add ε ιης p. μεταμορφ. with Τα^{re} εο14 Ferr ε168.
 „ 265 „ 41^r „ 26. βυναται επι της γης λευκραι: om ουτως ut vid with
 I^r ε133 δ5 εο14 K.
 „ 266 „ 41^r „ 31. add ωδε: also ε13u.
 „ 266 „ 41^r „ 31. σοι μιαν etc in Mc.; μιαν σοι etc in Lk.
 „ 267 „ 41^r „ 1. εκεινους (εισελθειν) l. αυτους with I K.
 „ 267 „ 41^r „ 2. και ηλθεν Φωνη εκ της νεφελης or και Φωνη εκ της νεφ.
 λεγουσα; om λεγουσα; ε13u.
 „ 267 „ 41^r „ 3. εκλελεγμενος l. αγαπητος.
 „ 268 „ 41^r „ 8. om ουκετι ut vid.
 „ 272 „ 42^r „ 5. ποιουμεν l. αποτελω or επιτελω.
 „ 274 „ 42^r „ 22. ρησσει και in Lk.
 „ 276 „ 42^r „ 30. add και δισπρακμενη in Mc.
 „ 277 „ 42^r „ 2. ω ευδως α. το πνευμα contra ε13u.
 „ 278 „ 42^r „ 10. ει δυνη om το with δ5 εο50 ε93f.
 „ 278 „ 42^r „ 10. om πιστευσαι with I^r εο14 πα^l arm georg H
 exc δ3^c δ6 δ48 δ37i.
 „ 278 „ 42^r „ 12. om μετα των δακρυων: add ε13u.
 „ 279 „ 42^r „ 13. add κε ut vid; also ε13u.
 „ 280 „ 42^r „ 25. in Mc. add προσηλθεν αυτω... και α. ηρωτησαν or επη-
 ρωτων (= Mt.) with εο50 ε93f ε700 εο14 Ferr (exc ε12u).
 om εις οικον (P⁴⁸ only).
 add λεγοντες.
 „ 282 „ 43^r „ 1. εν προσευχη και νηστεια: i. e. P⁴⁵ = K contra Clem
 Al δ1-2* k georg¹.
 „ 283 „ 43^r „ 5. does not omit αποκτανθεις.
 „ 286 „ 43^r „ 29. in Lk. ix. 50 μη καλυετε* = γαρ εστιν καθ' υμων ουδε
 υπερ υμων.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
 LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 32245

Date 31.7.57

Call No. 063.93105

V. K. A. W

fol. 31^r

dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar

na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde . / MATH' LUCA' IOH'

100 || Also ihc dat uernam so sat hi in en schep en uoer ou' Mt. 14, 13

dat water en ghinc in der wstinen . Aldaer so gheder

de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden . / en aldaer Mt. 14, 14^b
Lk. 9, 11^r

ghansde hi deghene dis behoefden / MATH' MA . LUCAS IOH .

30 Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te Mt. 14, 23^r
Lk. 9, 12^r
Mt. 6, 35^r

hem en seiden . laet dat volc gaen ten steden en ten

dorpen dar si spise mogen copen . / want wi hir syn Lk. 9, 12^r
Mt. 6, 35^r
Mt. 14, 15^b

fol. 32^r

in iiii wstine . / Doe^r hif ihc sine ogen op en sach en migel Joh. 6, 1

a) inter l. joh'

25 is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / ■ that
C. 100 he would fain have seen Jesus. / When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship
and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great
multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those
30 who needed it. / ³⁰ When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him
and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they
may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32^r

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw ■ very / great crowd;

24 dit, ταυτα l. τειντα: sy Ta^r sah e d δ5 δ6 ε56 δ505 ε29f ε351 δ398 ε86 A¹
A² A²¹, om ε449 aeth. — add wonder contra SH^{med}.

28 Mt. xiv. 13 uoer ouer dat water. Ta^r adds Joh. vi. 1^b: trans mare Galilaeae
Tiberiadis after Mt. xiv. 13^r; Fuld uses Mt. only.

22 in der wstinen, om τοπον, cp. sy^(a) in Mc. vi. 31, where τσ τοπον ερημον: ε253f
ε279 q; in Lk. to a desert place l. εις πολιν καλ. βηθσ.: sy^c. — add groet,
but cp. πολυν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 Mt. xiv. 15 add sine, αυτου from Mc.: K Ta^r Or δ3 ε56f δ371 al lat (exc. h e b)
sy. S^{med} adds xii from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μαθηται αυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat.
(exc. e a, om αυτου: b).

22 ten steden, εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Ta^{med} omits κυκλω
with georg¹ in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and
none other omit in Mc. Lk. — ten . . . ten, the preposition εις repeated in
the Syriac in Lk. and δ5 (not d) sy^(ac) in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin
Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 Mt. xiv. 15 βρωματα, add βρωματα in Mc. vi. 36: δ2 lat (cihos) Old-Germ; τροφας
l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: escas. — Ta^{med} curiously omits αυταις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32^r

1 Lk. ix. 12 om τοπω: sy^{ac} ε443; contra sy^p, and sy^{ac} in Mt. Mc. which add κειθεν.

fol. 32^r

groet folc · en̄ alse hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi
tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coepen dat dit volc
eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel Joh. 6, 6

ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde · / Doe antwerdde hē Joh. 6, 7

A. 72

philippus · om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit
copen ~~en~~ uele brods dats eik en lettelt hebben mochte /

Doe^a uragde hen ilic hoe menech broet hebdi? / En̄ een^b si Mat. 6, 38
Joh. 6, 8

re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde

aldus · / hir ~~en~~ en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet en̄ Joh. 6, 9

tuee uische · mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs? / hen Lk. 9, 13^b

a) *inter l. math¹* — b) *inter l. joh* — c) *inter l. lucas*

and when he had ~~seen~~ that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall
we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He ~~said~~ that in order to test
him, for he himself / ⁵ knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip
answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy ~~en~~ much
bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How
many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon
Peter's brother, answered / ¹⁰ thus: Here is a child that has five barley
loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among ~~en~~ many

15. Joh. vi. 5 *doe hif iesus ... ende sach* l. *επαρεε* etc., *cum sublevasset* etc. Vg
cp. *elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit*: a sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe
hif ... ende sach* and *alse hi ... ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the con-
struction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit*: a, and the Vulgate *cum
sublevasset ... et vidisset*. — add *sine*, *αυτου* p. 6050^c 61054f 61444 6190
61443 l sy Ta^{sr} pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel*: S (not H)^{med} cp. *maxima*:
c ff₂ Vg (exc. G S), *turbat multat*: a d; Greek *πολυς οχλος*.

3 *dit volc* l. *ουτοι*: SH^{med} Pep Harm 46³⁹, sy^{ex}: *ⲉⲙⲉⲛ ⲙⲉⲛ* and cp. Lk. xiv. 13^c.
4 Joh. vi. 6 Fuld omits Joh. vi. 6 using Mt. xiv. 16; Ta^{sr} combines, using first
Mt. xiv. 16, 17^a and then Joh. vi. 5^b 6. SH^{med} = Ta^{sr} but for their omission
of Mt. xiv. 17^a. — *om autem*: R arm.

6 Joh. vi. 7 *en soude men nit copen* for *ουκ αρκουσιν* cp. Mc. vi. 37. — *en uele
brods* cp. Mt. xv. 33.

8 Mc. vi. 38 *uragde* cp. sy^{ex} in Joh. vi. 6: *he asked* l. *ελεγε*. — add *iesus*: δ5
d b g Q Georg².

10 Joh. vi. 9 *om ei*: R. — *ο ωδε παιδαριον*: 61386 (*est hic puer*: e b ff₂ l sy^{ex}).

11 *sos uele volcs* l. *tantos*; add *homines*: ff₂ l D Dim μ (*hominum*); *e*: *tantam
turbam*; Pep Harm 47²: *so mychel folk*.

fol. 32^r

si dat wi gaen in den steden en copen noch dar toe spi
se tallen den uolke . / En ihc^a seide aldus . brengt mi hae
re die broet / en doet sitten dat uolk^b met honderden en
15 met uiftegen tesamen . / Doe^c nam hi die vif broet en die
tuee uesche en hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert en
benedyese en brac ~~en~~ en ghaf se sinen yongren . en sine
yongren ghauense voert den uolke / en aldat uolk at
uan din uif broeden en uan din tueen ueschen so dat si
20 alle worden ghesaedt . / En^d alse si gnoch^e hadden gheten
en sprac ilic te sinen yongren en seide aldus . Ghedert
dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /
a) inter l. math¹ — b) inter l. opdat grune gras — c) inter l. lucas — d) inter l. illo (sic).
e) on the green grass

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the
people. And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the
15 people^a sit down by hundreds and / ¹⁸ by fifties together. Then he took
the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward,
and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and
his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of
30 those five loaves and of those two fishes, ~~en~~ that they / ³⁰ were all satisfied.
And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said
thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /
a) on the green grass

12 Lk. ix. 13 add noch dar toe. — add in den steden from fol. 31^r q. v.

13 den om τούτων: ε1043 ε1443; Ta^{ar}: pro omnibus.

14 Mt. xiv. 18 die broet, panes l. illos, cp. Ta^{ar} add (illos) quinque panes et pisces illos.
Lk. ix. 14 add εκατον και δυο (from Mc.): ε050 E (centenos et).

15 L^{ned} omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10b contra SH^{ned}.

17 Lk. ix. 16 ghaf, dabat l. distribuit; e a d, dedit: c f r.

18 Mt. xiv. 19 add ghauense voert, dederunt: Q T^c sy^{ar}, posuerunt: sy^b b.

18, 20 aldat . . . alle, no text repeats παντες. Mt. Mc. παντες with εφωγον, Lk. with
εχορτασθησαν.

19 Mt. xiv. 20 add uan din uif broeden ende uan din tueen ueschen cp. Joh. vi. 13
esp. in sy^a Ta^{ar}.

20 Joh. vi. 12 ende alse l. ως ~~en~~ cp. sy e: et ubi. — gnoch hadden gheten for
επιπλησθησαν, Pep Harm 47¹⁰ eten as mychel en hai wolden.

22 add din uolke dat gheten heft, from vs. 13. — om κλασματα: Pep Harm 47¹²,
om in Mt.: α ff g q 140, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SH^{ned} die brocken l. dat relief. —
om να μη τι αποληται.

fol. 32^r

eñ si daden also eñ uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue . / Joh. 6, 13

Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden Mt. 14, 17
Mc. 6, 44

25 omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf eñ de kind'

A.73 C. 101 MATH' MARC'. || Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat Mt. 14, 28
Mc. 6, 45

si ghingen in en schep eñ voeren ouer dat water te

bethsaiden wert eñ hi soude bliuen totire wilen dat

dat uolc gescheeden ware . / Eñ dat uolc alst sach dat Joh. 6, 14

30 groete teken dat ihc hadde ghewarght so seidt al met

enen acorde . ghewarglec es dit die profete die te co

~~meene~~ es in de werelt . / Doe droegense ouer een dat Joh. 6, 15

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit,

25 those who had eaten there / ~~■~~ were about five thousand, without the C. 101

women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that /

they should go into a ship and ~~■~~ the water towards / Bethsaida, and

30 he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw

the / ³⁰ great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one

accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / ~~■~~ into the world. Then

they agreed that /

23 Joh. vi. 13 *ende, et l. ergo*: Ta^u sy a D Pep Harm; *autem, de*: *δ d r δ s* *εττ*.
om ~~■~~ τῶν περὶ αὐτῶν τῶν κριθῶν, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 Mt. xiv. 21 sy^a adds after Joh. vi. 13: *Now the men that had eaten of that*
bread had been five thousand; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy^c. — om *ἀνδρες* in Mt.:
α33, in Mc.: *ε93*.

■ Mt. xiv. 22 *darna, tunc*: ff, SH^{add}; om *αυτες*; *δ2* δ3* α1016* sy^(c).
geboet, jussit l. coegit: sy^(b) lat (exc. *e d*; corr *vat^{ms}*: *compulsi*) Old-Germ.;
in Mc.: sy^(c) only. — *hi l. iesus* (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy^(c) pal *e Vg H* (exc. *δ3**
ε56 al) *δ5ff I^a I^b al*. — add *sinen, αυτου* p. *μzδ*. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat
(exc. *e*) *DEQR al gat Dim μ δ1 α1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah*.

■ Mc. vi. 45 *ghingen in en schep*: sy^(c) sah; in Mt. sy^b pal; sy^u *ααδς*, cp.
and contr. L^{add} in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33^r l. 16. — *ende voeren ouer dat water,*
transfretarent l. praecederent eum trans fretum; om *εις το περα* in Mc.:
sy^(c) Georg¹ q *α1014 I^a exc. ε203f*.

28 *ende hi, αυτος δε l. εως αυτος* in Mc.: *δ5* (contra *d*) *ε050 ε93 b*.

29 Joh. vi. 14 *ο σημειον* p. *ιδοντες*: *α90f α110 δ f l r R* sy sah.

30 add *iesus*: *K al f q Vg^{add} sy^b boh aeth*; *e* omits vs. 14.

31 om *οτι*: *δ2 α1014 ε287 ε1216 α098 ε126 α b q r sy*. — *ο ghewarglec* ad init:
Ta^u sy^u Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47¹⁰ cp. ff₂: *vere propheta est*; om *αληθης*:
d δ5 ε376 ε51 K¹ Dim.

32 Joh. vi. 15 *droegense ouereen*, H^{add} worden si te rade l. *μελίσσουσιν*: sy^(d) (and
they meditated). *e*: *cogitant*. — S^{add} wouden = L^{add} Capit 101 Ephr 205: *voluerunt*
eum rapere, Capit *e gaur Vg^{placique}* Par Lat 6⁴ Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach
24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy^c: *ααδς* *حجج*, Capit *Y*: *quaeritabant*; Old-
Germ: *suchten, r*: *cupiunt*.

fol. 32^v

met crachte nemen soudē eñ makenne coninc bouen
hen · eñ also iñc dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc

Mt. 14, 23
Mc. 6, 46

82C.102 op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Eñ

Joh. 6, 16a Mt. 14, 23b
Mc. 6, 47a

alst quam in der nacht sine yongren die uore waren

Joh. 6, 12

5 gheuaren quamen in capharnaum · eñ also sine daer
nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / ·

a) in mg. math'

fol. 32^v

C.102 they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when
his prayer. || And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had
5 gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

fol. 32^v

1 Joh. vi. 15 The order and wording in sy^a is strikingly in agreement with L^{cod}
in this passage: *and they had meditated* (αὐτοὶ αὐτὴν ἐβόησαν = e: cogitant)
that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew
and left them and ascended (= Ephr 134; sy^c: fled) *to the hill alone*. On
the other hand S^{cod} with L^{cod} Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition
in *voluerunt* for μελλουσιν, see preceding note.

111 venturi essent: SH^{cod} e sy^{ac}. — add *bouen hen*, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.

ende also iesus dat wiste: sy^a (contrast SH^{cod} = Fuld). — *ontflo, fugit* l.
secessit: sy^c a c ff₂ l Aug Vg 32^a. — add *hen, eos p. fugit*, cp. sy^{ac} Ta^{ar} add
reliquit eos a. fugit or ascendit. — om *dismissa turba* of Mt. contra SH^{cod} Fuld.
om αὐτοὶ μόνος (contra SH^{cod}) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): 293 2390; om *solus*: l₂;
3 om *ipse*: b ff₂ l sy^c arm aeth. — *ghinc op, ascendit* l. secessit: sy^a Ta^{ar} Zach
Winch. Index. — om παλιν in Joh.: sy^{ap} with sah boh 36 276 K cp. Fuld
SH^{cod} which after *fugit* go on with Mt. (αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ ὄρος); no lat text omits
iterum in Joh. — add *don syn ghebet, d 35; et ibi orabat*; sah^{cod} adds *orare*.
Joh. vi. 16 *ende, et* l. *autem*: sy^{ap} Ta^{ar} arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm
Ta^{ar}, but in Mc. vi. 47 δε l. καί: sy^{col} I^a (exc. 217) 2416 2362 2054 23017.

5 Joh. vi. 17 *quamen in C*. The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes ηρχομεν
εἰς K. as *arrived at C*. This seems to be the case also in sy^{ap}. The gloss:
ende also sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem,
111111111 an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45^a, the compulsory voyage directly
after the miracle (fol. 32^v l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship
in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45^b, saying that the place of destination was
Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 εἰς Κεφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples
coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to
find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason
that L^{cod} omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Ta^{ar} sy pal sah
boh (*about five* l. *many*) 31 2050f Ferr (exc. 2505) 217 pers have σταδίων
πολλοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀπέειπεν l. μετὲν τῆς θαλάσσης ην in Mt. xiv. 24.

fol. 32*

en ihc was allene bleuen . / en also die yongren gheseepe
 waren so hif en groet storm in der zee . / en har schep
 wart sere ghestoten van den baren want die wint
 10 was hen contrarie . / En alst quam na der middernacht
 in der uirder uigilien van der nacht / want hi wiste
 dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan
 delende op dat water . / en also hi quam bi hen . so dede
 hi ene ghelike also ochte hi ouer woude liden . / En alsen
 15 die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water .
 so worden si geturbert . en drogen ouer een en seiden

Joh. 6, 17a, 18
 Mt. 14, 24a
 Mc. 6, 47b
 Joh. 6, 18
 Mt. 14, 24c
 Mc. 6, 47c

Mt. 14, 25a
 Mc. 6, 47c

Mt. 14, 25a

Mt. 14, 25a
 Mc. 6, 47c
 Joh. 6, 18b

Mt. 6, 47c

Mt. 14, 25b
 Mc. 6, 47, 50d

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind /
 10 was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he
 15 made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / 15 they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

8 Joh. vi. 18 Ta^{med} has not the addition *contra eos p. commatum* of Ephr 135¹² Ta^{sy} sy pal, cp. sy¹ in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*

Mt. xiv. 24 add *har*.

9 add *sere*. — om *iam in medio maris: hoh*. — om *hoh* (Mt. vi. 47): *ds a68 195 a1443 a fff l Vg sy sah*.

10 *hen*, add *αυτοις* in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (sy⁹ αυτα) Old-Lat (exc. e) *aur gig D E Q R μ Dinima Durm Wirc F* Old-Germ 1050 117 (om in Mc. 193 *ds54 georg*¹).

11 Mc. vi. 48 *wiste, oidey* l. *ειδεν*; *ειδεν* l. *ιδαν*: **K** contra **H** (exc. *ds48*) *ds5f ds3of lat* (*k* hiat) sy^{10c}.

12 om *en τω ελαυνει*: sy⁹ *aeth georg*¹ (¹ *in cursu illo*) Fuld SH^{med}.

13. 15 *water, aqua* l. *βαλυσσα*, cp. *αἰς* l. *αἰς* or *αἰς*: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh., cp. Ephr 135^{12, 20}; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 *vdarx*. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam*: Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam*: lat.

13 *dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit...* *vulle* l. *volebat*, Pep Harm 47²⁰: *he made semblant* *he wolde have passed hem*; cp. *e* (*simulavit*) and L^{med} (*dede ene ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

14 Mt. xiv. 26 add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add *αἱ μαθηται* all texts exc. lat (exc f) sy^{10c} *ds2 ds5of I^a* (exc. 1346f) *ds3o Eus*.

16 *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add *αδελφον* from Mc.; Ta^{sy} *sah*^{10d} 111; cp. Ephr 135¹², Barsalibi i. l.

fol. 32^v

datt en fantasine en en onghehir ware dat si sagen .

Doe begonsten si te roepene ████ vresen . / En alsoe ihc Mt. 14, 27
Mc. 6, 50^f
Joh. 6, 20

dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe en seide aldus . hebt troest .

74 10 Ic bent en onssit v nit . / Doe^r antwerdde hem peter . en seide . Mt. 14, 28

here bestv dat . ████ ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt

water . / En ihc antwerdde hem weder en seide . com . Doe Mt. 14, 29

ghinc peter uten schepe ████ wandelde op dat water en

ghinc te ihesum wert . / En alsoe hi bi hem quam ████ sach Mt. 14, 30

25 hi comen ████ groete ualge iegen hem . Doe begonste hi

a) inter l. math^r

agreed, and said / that it was ████ phantasm and a spook that they saw. /
Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke
30 to them and said thus: Be comforted; / ████ it is I, be not afraid. Then
Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may
come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come.
Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went
25 towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / ██ a great wave come

17 en fantasme (MS. — ine) ende en onghekir. For translating φαντασμα sy^r
Ephr 135¹³ in Mt., sy^{act} in Mc. ████ ܩܝܠܬܐ: Ta^{ar} sy^p say: ܩܝܠܬܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ,
visio mendax; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281.
Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SH^{act}; cp. the inversed order sy^r aeth: *and*
when they all saw him (and were troubled aeth) they gave a cry, instead
of v. 50 after αὐτοὶ ἐβόησαν. On the other hand *enim cum viderunt* is omitted
after αὐτοὶ ἐβόησαν by Old-Lat (*e* ██ hiant) 35 4050f 193. — *fantasma* l. *phantasma*
in Mt.: εὐδὲ γὰρ Irish Vg (exc Q) 7 contra *A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: ὁ ἄνθρωπος
Irish Vg (exc Q) *CT*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.

██ *begonsten* ██ *te roepene*, *coeperunt clamare*: SH^{act}, another Semitism in Ta^{act}
only; cp. *Dimma* i. l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and ████ l. 25. — *alsoe dat hoerde*
l. εὐδὲ: SH^{act}, om εὐδὲ in Mc. (= Joh.): 35 ff. i 348 1376.

21 Mt. xiv. 28 ████ *me*: sy^r. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom (ܕܥܝܢܐ sy^r, or
ܕܥܝܢܐ sy^r) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. sy^r ܕܥܝܢܐ l. sy^r ܕܥܝܢܐ.

22 *water*, *aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg^r.

Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^p 121 etc. 1222 155. — add *antwerdde hem*, add
ei: sy Ta^{ar}.

23 *water*, *aquam*: lat.

24 Mt. xiv. 30 add *alsoe hi bi hem quam*: SH^{act}. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: sy^r om
vero: sy^r E-P^a.

25 add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm and so com a gret windes blast; add *iegen hem*:
S^{act} (not H^{act}). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SH^{act} cp. ad l. 18.

fol. 32^v

hem teueruerne en mettin begonst. hi oc onder te ga
ne . En also hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi
op ihesum en seide . here help mi . / Doe stac ilic voert si Mt. 24, 31
hant en ghegrepene en traken weder ut . en seide aldus .

30 Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuuelestu? /
Doe^a ginc ilic in dat schep . en also saen ghelach die wint . / Mt. 24, 32
Mc. 8, 51
En dat^b schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat Joh. 6, 21b

fol. 33^r

daer si wesen wouden . / Also^c dat sagen die in dat schep waren Mt. 24, 33
so quamen ■ en anebeddene en seiden . ghewaerlec du best

a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. joh'e — c) inter l. math'

towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began
also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called /
to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand
30 and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / 30 Man of little
faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently
the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33^r

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, /
they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

28 add mettin . . . oc: SH^{med} (om ■ H^{med}).

29 add op ihesum: Pep Harm 48¹ he began to crie aloude to Jesu. — help for
saluum fac, cp. Mt. xv. 25.

Mt. xiv. 31 doe stac . . . voert ende, extendit . . . et l. extendens: sy e μ Diuina
Wurz f Old-Germ; c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi. — add sine, suam;
Ta^u sy sah R (only in lat. tradition).

29 add ende traken weder ut,

■ cleinen; Ta^{med} passim for lat *modicare* (*fidei*); sy^u Aphr iαα.1, sy^c iαα.1; else-
where sy^u iαα.1 and sy^p iαα.1, though Aphr has κθiαα.1 in Mc ix. 24.

31 Mt. xiv. 32 Doe ginc . . . ende contra SH^{med} cp. Mc. και ανεβη . . . και. — ginc iesus,
εμβατη i. εμβατων: Ta^u et cum approp. Iesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon;
Ephr 136 cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset; in Mt.
sy^c p could s pal 1376 Old-Lat (exc a) gat Diuina Wurz f E R Θ X^c S: cum
ascendisset (contra Fuld). — add iesus: Ta^u Ephr Ta^{med}. — add also saen,
statim: Ta^u Pep Harm 48⁰. — ghelach for εκπαυσεν, διδ. lat cessavit,
exc e: accidit, d: quieuit; Ta^u: quieuit, Ephr: cessavit et quieuit.

32 Joh. vi. 21 was . . . te lande, cp. δι. iα: sy^c, Ta^u: peruenit, sah: was moored.

fol. 33^r

■ daer ■ wesen wouden l. εις ην υπηγον. — add also dat sagen: SH^{med}.

2 Mt. xiv. 33 add ■ quamen se, ελθοντες: lat (exc ff.) 25 248ff 2014 293 K sy^p
arm; add προσελθοντες: 2030 Ferr 17^a (exc 230) 2443 sy^c (αα. iα i. αθ. iα) pal.

fol. 33^r

F.83 C.103 de gods sone · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · || Alse ilke en sine yongren o
uer waren so warensen in: lant uan genesareth · / en alse dat
uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddese
tallen staden in dat lant en daden comen alle die sieke / en
baden hem dat si doch de uesen uan sinen cledren mochte
gherinen · en alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

Mt. 24, 31
Mc. 6, 33

Mt. 24, 33
Mc. 6, 54

Mt. 24, 36

C.103 God. || When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were
s in the land of Genesareth. And when the / ^s people of that country learnt
that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all
the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his
C.104 clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. || The next day after he

3 de gods sone · filius dei; f g₂ Q W aur Dim cum graecis; filius dei: Old-Lat^{rel}
μ Vg^{rel} with δς.

Mt.xiv.34 *jesus ende sine yongren*, cp. and when he: sy^o O^o Z^o boh^{cod} all
followed by: they came.

■ *genesareth*. From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of
this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce
here, ■ may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except
Ta^o cod ■ in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar*,
and is followed in all places by ff₂; further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar*: Old-Lat
(exc f q) Vg (exc R) Vg Capit and Par Lat 6⁴ δς^o α33 (*genesar*: b ff₁ g₁
Fuld E-P Θ Υ K M-T T V W Zach Old-Germ; *gennesar*: L Q; *gennesar*: d,
γεννησαρ^o δς; *gennesar*: Par Lat 6⁴); in Mc. vi. 53: *georg*¹ (*genesare*) ■ c ff₁ r
boh^o δς E (*genesar*) Mm (*genesar*); in Lk. v. 1f. Z Υ (Capit) gat (*genesar*)
r (*gennesar*) D (*genitzar*). Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod*
Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra
Genesareth. All other witnesses including Ta^o text and Capit and Fuld in
Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesar*. — For a rarer occurrence of a
similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in b d (contra δς), perhaps ad
fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in a (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier,
Genesis of the Versions, 1. 48, Rendel Harris, *Study of Cod. Bezae*, 183. For
genitzar in D cp. *latzarus* in D passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 Mt.xiv.35 *uernam dat hi daer was for cognovissent eum* cp. Ta^o (using Mc.):
cognovissent adventum Iesu.

6 *tallen staden in dat lant l. in universam regionem illam*, cp. sy^o: *ad omnes*
vicos qui [erant] circa illos.

■ Mt.xiv.36 *doch* = xxv (from Mc.), vel l. *tantum* in Mt.: Fuld lat (exc e ff₁),
· *tantum a. ut: e*; om aeth; add xxv a. μὴν; 1050 1254 1288 Ferr 130 etc.
1216 1217 1351ff al sy^o arm f with 148 1371; Pep Harm 49^o *nou3th elles bot*.

8 *alle diene for oro* xx, *quicumque, quotquot* in Mt. sy^o: ■ ܐܠܝܗ ܕܝܢܐ (om ܕܝܢܐ:
sy^o); in Mc. sy^o: ܐܠܝܗ ܕܝܢܐ; sy^o: ܐܠܝܗ ܕܝܢܐ; Pep Harm 49^o: *all po*
pat, Old-Germ in Mt: *alle die*; in Mc. *die die*. — *worden gheganst, sanati*
sunt for Lk. 12:23:24, lat salvi (eff, salvati) facti sunt: sy^o (ܐܡܪܝܗ)
sah (contra boh); in Mc. *sanati*: sy^o ■ B. Ta^o conflates *were healed and*
made to live.

C. 104 || Des anders dags na din dat hi dat uolk hadde ghesaedt Joh. 6, 23
 10 in der wustinen dat selue uolk dat noch in die wustine
 daer was . alst uernam dat des dags teuoren nemmeer
 schepe en hadden aldaer ghewest dan allene dat schep
 dar die yongren mede en wech gheuaren waren . so won
 derde hen allen waer si ihesum uerloren hadden . / want si Joh. 6, 24
 15 wale wisten dat hi met sinen yongren nin was ghe
 scheept . Doe saten si in andre schepe die dis dags wa Joh. 6, 25
 ren comen uan tiberien al daer ter stat daer si gheten
 hadden van din broden . en voeren ouer en sochten ihe Joh. 6, 26
 A. 75 sum te capharnaum . / En alse si quamen daer hi was
 20 so spraken si hem toe en seiden . Mester wanneer quams
 tu hir? / En ihe antwerdde hen aldus . Ic seggu^a ouer
 waer dat gi mi sukt dan en es nit om die miraklen
 a) inter l. amen

10 had satisfied the people / ■ in the desert, those same people who were still
 there in the desert, / when they heard that on the day before no more /
 ships had been there save only the ship / with which the disciples had
 gone away, / they all wondered where they had lost Jesus: for they /
 15 well knew that he had not embarked with his disciples. / Then they
 sat in other ships which that day / had come from Tiberias to the place
 where they had eaten / of the loaves, and sailed ~~on~~ and sought Jesus /
 20 at Capharnaum. And when they came where he was, / ■ they spoke to
 him and said: Master, when comest / thou here? And Jesus answered them
 thus: I tell you verily, / that ye are seeking me ■ not on account

98 Contrast this paraphrase with SH^{ms} which follow Fuld Vg closely.

■ Joh. vi. 23 om *quae stabat trans mare* with sy^a ut vid.

16 Joh. vi. 24 *saten*, Syriac idiom but sy has here *adaw* or *adaw*, cp. fol. 32^r l. 27.

18 ■ *gratias agente domino: e a d sy^m arm 35 3505**; SH^{ms} *ende geloft onsen*
heren i. e. agentes l. agente with c Aug Fuld Zach Vg^{ms} Old-Germ. —
voeren ouer l. uenerunt cp. sy^a: *came to C. to the other side of the lake* and
 cp. next verse where sy^a L^{ms} Pep Harm omit *trans mare*. — *ende sochten*
l. quaerentes: sy Ta^m.

10 Joh. vi. 25 om *trans mare*: sy^a Pep Harm 48¹². — *ende quamen daer hi was*
l. ■ inuenissent eum (et inuenerunt et l. cum inuenissent: e a; cp. gat: cum
inuenissent et dixerunt).

■ Joh. vi. 26 om *et dixit: 19; om respondit et: sy^m.*

22 add *dat, quia: E.* — om *amen*²: sy^a. — add *dan en es nit*, cp. sy^m: *Δ*
 2 *Δπο νω* (so ad init.).

fol. 33^r

die gi hebt ghesien . Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten
uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt . Mar ic

C. 105 25 seggv wat gi doet . || Staet na die spise die onuerganc Joh. 6, 27

lec es en die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so
■ gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt . /

Doe spraken si hem noch ane en seiden . met welker Joh. 6, 28

hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods . / En iñc Joh. 6, 29

30 antwerdde hen aldus . Dats dat gods were dat ghi

gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesēdt heft . JOHAN

NES . MATTH' . MARCUS . / Doe spraken si noch voert ■ seiden . Joh. 6, 30

fol. 33^r

wat teekene togs du ons . dat wi sien mogen en wetē

dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer

ken? / Onse^a vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w Joh. 6, 31

a) inter l. joh'

C. 105 25 of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my
bread until ye were satisfied. But I / ■ tell you what to do: || Strive for
the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food]
which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for
that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort
30 of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / 30 answered
them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he
has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33^r

What tokens showest thou us that we may ■ and know / that it behoves us
to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

24 add *minen, mis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

■ Joh. vi. 27 *staet na die spise die onuerganclec es, in non a. perit: ef. cp in m*
p. βρωτοῦ: 32^r Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om *deus p. signavit*: r E.

28 Joh. vi. 28 *met welkerhande dinge l. quid faciemus*: SH^{ned}.

31 Joh. vi. 29 add *v, vobis*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 33^r

1 Joh. vi. 30 om *ovs*²: 32 348f sah boh 330 129f 1351 1551 al Taⁿ sy^o pal /
Old-Germ^{edd post} -- *togs du ons l. tu facis*: SH^{ned} l (*ostendis om tu nobis*). —
add *weten dat ons behoert te*: SH^{ned}.

2 *wat canstu werken?* om SH^{ned} sy^o O^o (litt. min).

3 Joh. vi. 31 *hemelsch broet l. manna*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd post} *mannen*, but Ta^{ned} has
manna in vs. 49.

fol. 33^r

ustinen also also wi ghescreuen vinden . broet uan den
 s hemele sendde hen got tetene . / En ihc antwerdde hen we Joh. 6, 32
 der aldus . Ouer" waer seggic v . dat Moyses en gaf v nit
 dat hemelsch broet . / want dats dat broet gods . dat co Joh. 6, 33
 men es uan den hemele en houdt de werelt leuende . /
 Doe spraken si noch voert en seiden . here dis broeds ghef Joh. 6, 34
 10 ■■■ gnoch altoes . / MATH' . MÄR . LUCAS . IOH' . En ihc antwerd Joh. 6, 35
 de hen aldus . Ic ben dat broet des leuens . Die te mi comt
 hem ■■■ sal nit hungren . en die in mi gheloeft hem en
 C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten . || dar omme seggic v dit . want Joh. 6, 36

a) Inter l. am am

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God ■■■ them bread
 s from / ⁵ heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I
 say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that
 is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world
 alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /
 10 ¹⁰ enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread
 of life: he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and ■■■ who believes in
 C. 106 me / shall never thirst. || I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

s nan den hemele, f coeli l. coelo (Ps. 78²⁴): Ephr 136 DE-P^{ms} QR m10 (om
 ex teu), cp. Zach 250B i. l. quasi dicant: Ne paruum quid putes manna quod
 psalmus vocat panem coeli. — sendde, misit l. dedit: SH^{med}. — add got,
 deus: SH^{med}; add dominus: R; dedisti l. dedit: c. — SH^{med} om tetene,
 manducare: sy^r (contra Ephr 136).

Joh. vi. 32 ende, et l. ergo: SH^{med}, om autem: sy^r e m a l^o q 156 187; autem
 l. ergo: b r arm.

9 L^{med} omits vs. 32^b, *cupressu cupressu*: 1505 1226f 1351. — SH^{med} mar mein vader es
 die cp. sy^r: it is my Father [who] om *אני* l. *אני*, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33^r l. 22
 and sy^r vs. 32^a *אני משה אני*, it is not Moses [who].

11 Joh. vi. 33 ende houdt de werelt leuende = SH^{med} for et dat vitam mundo. This
 looks like a translation of *אני* l. *אני* cp. sy^r: *אני הווינו* om *אני*
אני.

9 Joh. vi. 34 r dis broeds... altoes: SH^{med} C¹⁰. — add gnoch.

11 Joh. vi. 35 ende, et l. ergo: fff; autem l. ergo: SH^{med} Vg (exc E) K; om
 cu: Ta^r sy 1014 156 1376 1279 1351 1378 pal boh e a b r.

12 nemmermeer l. non...unquam cp. non...amplius: d; in aeternum l. unquam:
 Vg^c 148 sy^r: *אני* l. *אני*; sy^r: *אני* l.

fol. 33^o

gi mi siet - en̄ ane mi nin gheloest · JOHANNES · / Al^e dat mi Joh. 6, 37
 15 myn vader ghegheuen heft · dat salte mi comen en̄ den
 ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want ic Joh. 6, 38
 ic ben comen ■ den hemele nit om minen wille te
 doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe
 sendt heft · / Mar dat^e ■ dats de wille myns uader dat Joh. 6, 39
 20 ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft
 mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da
 ge · / En̄ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet Joh. 6, 40
 den sone · en̄ ane hem gheloest hebbe dat ewleke leuen
 en̄ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · JHES ·

a) in mg. omē q̄ dat mī pater — b) in mg. ict ■ weder ophertaen in den yongsten daghe

15 believe in me. All that / 16 my Father has given me shall come to me,
 and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven
 not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me
 20 down here. / But that^e is the will of my Father that / 20 I do not allow
 that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again
 ■ the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees /
 the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him
 a) in mg.: I make it arise again on the last day.

14 Joh. vi. 36 om κχι¹: sy sah *ef D M-T* 253 271 277. — *siet, videtis* l. *vidistis*:
 SH^{med} sy^e a. — add *ane mī*, μοι p. πιστευετε: 2014 24 2371 Chrys¹/, (e contra
 om με p. ερωματα: sy^e e a b q gat E 22 24 2110 2291).

15 Joh. vi. 37 add *myn, meus* p. *pater*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — *ghegheuen heft, dedit* l. *dat*:
 f 21094. The margin of L^{med} has *dat* from the Vg.

17 Joh. vi. 38 *comen, veni* l. *descendi*: Aug (but Ta^{med} adds *hir neder* in next line).
 18 *myns vader, patris mei* l. *eius*: sy^e, *patris*: sy^e f, add *patris* p. *misit me*:
 e (*pater*, om Cyp 2/2) d a ff₂ r 25 2133 2253 2351 295 2371 2386 pal A¹ 2016
 Tert Did Ath Bas. — add *hir neder* cp. supra l. 17.

19 Joh. vi. 39 om *qui misit me*: SH^{med} cp. vs. 40. — om με vs. 38 and om με
 vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. sy^e.

20 Ta^{med} does not reproduce the Semitic idiom παν ο .. μη .. εξ αυτου, omne
 quod .. non .. ex eo. The full phrase ■■ quod .. non quicquam: sy^e b q f,
 nihil: a ff₂ Old-Germ, μηδεν l. εξ αυτου: 25 sy^e 2220 2220.

■ Joh. vi. 40 om του πεμφαντος με: sy^{cp} e a b q H 25f 293 1^e al Clem Al Tert
 Ath Chrys; add SH^{med} pal 26 276 Ferr 2178f Zach Wn^e; του πεμφαντος με
 l. του πατρος μου: K.

fol. 33^o

C. 107 25 MATHI' · MARC' · LUCAS. || Doe begonsten die yoden te murnier Joh. 6, 12
 ■ onder hen uan din dat hi ghesegt hadde. Ic ben dat
 broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus · En Joh. 6, 42
 es dit nit ibosefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale
 kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg · Ic ben
 30 comen van den hemele? / Op dese ■ so antwerdde ilic Joh. 6, 43
 eñ sprac aldus · JONES · En murmureert nit onder v
 van minen warden · / want ic seggv · noch meer* · dat nimē Joh. 6, 44

fol. 34^r

en mach te mi comen · myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) In mg. Nemo p̄t venire ad me.

C. 107 25 arise on the last day. / ■ Then the Jews began to murmur / among them-
 selves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes
 from heaven; and they spoke thus: || Is this not Joseph's son, whose father
 and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying: I am /
 30 come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus:
 Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words; for I say unto you
 yet more, that no one

fol. 34^r

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me:

25 Joh. vi. 41 begonsten te m. for imperf. murmurabant, cp. vs. 52.

26 add onder hen (cp. vs. 43): SH^{med} (onder een ander). — van din for ambiguous
 de illo, em: de eo, b: de eo eo, sy^o: א ל. א ,מאל; om περί αυτου: δ505.

28 Joh. vi. 42 om iesus: δ371 ε133 ε1444 f ε72 ε551 ε19 ε351 ε1386 ε541 al C N boh^{cod}
 arm b c g R gal Dim Durm Eus Ath Chrys.

29 wat meint hi dan darmet dat for quomodo: SH^{med} (om darmet); cp. add
 nunc: DR Dim boh^{cod} arm aeth; vuv l. vuv: δ δ3 δ014 ε5 boh^{cod} ε050 pal
 arm; δ: l. vuv: sy^o; om vuv: ε α sy^o sah ε376 δ260. — hi, om αυτος: H
 (exc δ2 ■ ε76 ε376) δ5 f ε93 ε337 l^a δ505 ε368 ε129 ε1386 A⁶ C N α ff² q sy^o
 Chrys Cyr. — om ετι p. λεγει: SH^{med} δ2 ε050 Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 onder v, inter vos l. invicem: SH^{med} a b d f g.

32 add van minen warden want ic seggv noch meer, cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add
 want, enim: SH^{med} sy^o.

fol. 34^r

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om lapsu: nisi a. pater. — Syriasm in ε: add quem p. nisi cp.
 sy^o εαλ εαλ εαλ εαλ εαλ, contr. sy^o εαλ εαλ εαλ. — myn, add μου
 p. πατηρ: ε1444 ε87 sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

fol. 34^r

en trekkene te mi . en din hi te mi trekt din salic don
op herstaen in den yongsten dage . / hets gheschreuen in ^{Joh. 6. 45}
den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods
leerkinder . So wie so gods leerkint es ■ sine leeringe
hoert dats deghene die te mi comt . / Nit dat den vader ^{Joh. 6. 45}
ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode ■ ghesendt .
hi es die den uader ghesien heft . / Over⁴ waer seggic v ^{Joh. 6. 47}
die ane mi gheloeft . ■ sal hebben dat eweleke leuen . /

a) Inter l. \overline{am} \overline{am}

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day.
It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disci-
ples of God. / ⁵ Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, /
that is the ■ who comes to me. Not that any one / ■ saw the Father,
except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the
Father. Verily I say unto you: / He that believes in me shall have eternal

■ add *te mi, ad me p. traxerit: e*, Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum*: Ephr 137
cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings
contra sy lat Gk^{rad} SH^{rad}. — add *din . . din, quem trahit ad me*.

3 Joh. vi. 45 L^{rad} omits *enim p. scriptum est*; add *enim*: sy *e a b f f f*, r aur
Aug boh^{rad}.

4 den propheten, plur. S^{rad} prophete sing with Ta^{rad} sy δ cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S^{rad}
Ta^{rad} sy *k a b f f f*, l pal sah $\frac{1}{2}$. — *dat, quia, l. et*: SH^{rad} Ta^{rad} sy⁷; om *et*:
sy⁷ D M-T⁷ c. — add *de liede, homines*: SH^{rad} cp. Zach 252C *omnes homines*
illius regni, i. e. christianae fidei, erunt docibiles dei. — *gods leerkinder*, for
 $\delta\delta\alpha\chi\tau\alpha\iota$ $\theta\epsilon\sigma\upsilon$, lat *docibiles dei*, sy $\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\kappa\alpha$ $\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\kappa\alpha$.

5 om *zou*: sy⁷ lat (exc g) H (exc 176f) $\delta\varsigma\iota$ 129f 129 1541f C N al Orig. — *so*
wie so, quicumque l. omnis: Zach 252C (in comm.).

gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert l. SH^{rad} *gehoert heift ende geleert*
van den vader; audit (cp. Joh. iii. 29. v. 24) l. *audivit*: *e a b d g q d D E*
E-P O⁷ R W gat p Dim Durm sy Zach 252C (in comm) **K**; *discit l. didicit*:
sy Zach 252C (in comm). — *gods, $\theta\epsilon\sigma\upsilon$ l. $\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\varsigma$: 1279*. — add *ab eo p.*
didicit: Ta^{rad} sy⁷; *p. a patre p. didicit*: Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm.:
quicumque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ■ quis ■ excuset me:
Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit . .). — add *sine leeringe*
cp. add $\tau\alpha\kappa\alpha$ $\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\kappa\alpha$ p. $\mu\alpha\lambda\iota\sigma\tau\alpha$: $\delta\delta$.

7 Joh. vi. 46 add *ghesendt* = SH^{rad}.

■ Joh. vi. 47 om *overwaer, amen*² (contra SH^{rad}) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi*:
lat sy, **K** al. add *in deum*: sy⁷. — *sal hebben, habebit l. habet*: SH^{rad} D.

fol. 34^r

- 10 Ic ben dat broet des leuens . / vwe uordren aten dat man Joh. 6, 49, 42
na in der wustinen . en nochtan syn si doet . / Mar hir Joh. 6, 50
■ dat broet dat uten hemele comen es . en so wi so
dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen . / Ic^e ben dat le Joh. 6, 51
uende . broet dat uan den hemele comen es . en so wie so
15 van desen broede eten sal . hi sal eeuleke leuen . en dat
broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats mi
jns selues uleesch . / Doe begonsten die yoden onder Joh. 6, 52
u) in mg. ego sū panis uiuus

10 life. / ■ I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert,
and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come
from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am
15 the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / ■ shall eat
of this bread shall live eternally; and the / bread that I shall give for the
life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

10 Joh. vi. 49 manna with the common text; panem l. manna: sy^c Clem Al;
add panem: e a b d r ðs. Ta^{and} has hemelsch broet for manna in vs. 31; Old-
Germ^{mod} sum: hymelbrot in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 Joh. vi. 50 dat uten hemele comen es, qui de coelo descendit l. descendens: sy
sali boh aeth arm e m a b d f f f, g r C E T X gat Old-Germ. — ende so wi
so . . sal, et qui(cumque) for w a τ ις φ α ρ υ . . κα ι: H^{and} Old-Germ^{mod} (om et);
S^{and} dat om wie: ut qui: e m Old-Germ^{mod}; add si a. quis, om et a. non:
Ephr 137B (om ut a. si) lat^{coll} (exc q) ðs^c sah; om et only: q; sy^c [sic]
ⲁⲓⲙⲁⲛⲁ ⲙⲁⲛⲁ ⲙⲁⲛⲁ ⲙⲁⲛⲁ: Ephr 137A si quis ex eo mand, nun et morietur
(Old-Germ^{mod} das der do isstet von im nit stirbt; Old-Germ^{mod}; der do isst
von diesem brot der stirbt nit).

13 dis broeds l. ex eo: Old-Germ^{mod} (contra SH^{and}).

14 Joh. vi. 51 lenende broet, panis uiuus; panis vitae: Ta^r pal^b a f Capit 293 nuu
1054: ■ o ζωv: 1279. — comen es, descendit l. descend: sy^c pal^b b d f f,
Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add ende, et (contra SH^{and}):
Ta^m sy^v aeth (om si); add ut: sy^a, add euv: ðs (contra d).

■ add ende, et (omitting ðs): m Vg; autem l. et: e q Cypr sah; enim l. et: f;
om κα ι and ðs: a b r d Orig 1/2.

16 .r pro mundi vita a. caro (contra SH^{and}): m Text 32.

17 uleesch, caro. Ta^{and} shows no trace of the reading corpus: Ta^r sy Aphr I
967 (vs. 54) m a. Ta^r sy have corpus throughout; m a in vs. 51, 52, 53 but
not in 54, 55, 56; aur in vs. 52; q in vs. 55, 56; a d f f, ðs Victorious in
adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48²⁴ but not 48²⁰; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy^c Aphr 2/3;
ⲁⲓⲙⲁⲛⲁ, but Ephr sy^p pal ⲁⲓⲙⲁⲛⲁ.

Joh. vi. 52 begonsten . . te for imperfect.

fol. 34^r


hen te tuistene van din warden die ille hadile ghespro
ken en seide aldus · hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch

20 gheuen tetene? / En ille antwerdte hen en seide aldus · Joh. 6, 51

C. 108 || Ouer waer^a seggie v dat gi enghen leuen en selt
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch van des
menschen sone · / Die myn vleesch ett en myn bloet Joh. 6, 54
drinkt die sal hebben dat ewelike leuen · en ic sal
25 ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / ^bwant myn Joh. 6, 55
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise en myn bloet dats
en ghewarech dranc · / Die^c mijn vleesch ett en myn Joh. 6, 56
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi · en ic in hem / also ghe Joh. 6, 57

a) inter l. aīn aīn — b) in mg. Joh' math. mr. lucas Caro mea vñ est ellus — c) inter l. johannes

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus:
20 How may this one give us his flesh / ²⁰ to eat? And Jesus answered them
C. 108 and said thus: / || Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in
you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh
25 and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life: and I will / ²⁵ make him
arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is /
■ veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in
me and I in him. Even us / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

10 tuistens, litigabant = Sood; kriegten; H^{oed} Old-Germ cp. e: discertabantur, m: commiserunt contra lat^{oed}: litigabant for μαχοντο; sy: , quarreled.

10 ende seiden l. dicentes: sy. — add syn, xoutov: Ta^o sy pal lat (exc d ff₂)
arm aeth δι ες αοις sah boh δ30 α444 δ469 Chrys: add α. εαρεα:
10. — ε ons dese, ημιν ουτος: δ2 δ3 ε93 1^o Λ⁴ pal Orig, ε την εκρεα
δουα: e m a c ff₂ q aur Vg.

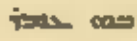
20 Joh. vi. 53 ende (contra SH^{oed}: daromme) et l. ergo: m; autem l. ergo: b d ff₂ r
sy^o pal ε90; om ergo Ta^o sy^c e f boh δ260 Zach-Wn.

21 om amen²: pal. — leuen, add αωνιον: δ2 ε207 H Zach 505D. — εgi enghen
leuen en selt hebben in v contra SH^{oed}; selt hebben, habebitis l. habetis: Ta^o
Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254D 505D. Vg^{oed} pl γ Capit.

23 om et hiberitis eius sanguinem (contra SH^{oed}): γ Par lat 6⁴ Capit.

24 Joh. vi. 54 sal hebben, habebit l. habet; m (codd. alig.) b D.

26 Joh. vi. ■ ene ghewarege, verus l. vere: H^{oed} Old-Germ^{oed} add pr q E T Mm
sah boh arm H (exc. δ2^o ε76f) ε93 ε337 1^o Ferr (exc. α211) δ30 ε86 α29f
ε253^c ε351 α443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S^{oed} Old-Lat
(exc q) sy pal δ2^o δ5 etc.

28 Joh. vi. 56 woent l. manet: SH^{oed}; cp. Aphr. I. 161²: .

fol. 34^r

like also mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader en ic le
30 ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal . leuen in mi /
Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen 7rk. 6, 57
■ . dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34^v

aten die doet syn . want die dit broet eten sal . hi sal eeule
C. 109 ke leuen . || Dese wart sprac ihc in de synagoghe daer hi 7rk. 6, 59
dat volc leerde in capharnaum . / mar ■ groet deel van 7rk. 6, 60
den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene also si dese wart

30 in the Father, ■ ■ shali he that shali ■ me live in me. / This is
the bread that has come down here from heaven: / this is not like unto
the bread that your ancestors

fol. 34^v

ate, who ■ dead; for he that shali eat this bread shali live eternally. /
C. 109 || Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people
in Capharnaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

Joh. vi. 57 in . . . in; SH^{med}: dor, per: b r Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: δια (c. acc.),
30 propter: lat^{med}; sy: ~~U~~an; Old-Germ: umb. — also l. ende of SH^{med} lat
(om 7). — eten sal, manducabit l. manducat: a; manducaverit: b r; ediderit: e;
accipit: d 35. — om et²: C E Old-Germ; om et² 3: sy^{sc} (contra Ta^{sc} sy^{sc}).
Joh. vi. 58 dit en es nit ghelyc for non sicut (SH^{med} niet also) cp. sy: ~~et~~ ~~en~~ ~~es~~
32 ~~et~~ ~~en~~ ~~es~~. — add den broede cp. add manna p. manduc.: Ta^{sc} sy^v pal lat (exc e d)
arm aeth K; add a oom: sy^{sc} sy^v 7, 22, 23, 24; a only: sy^v tell.

fol. 34^v

Joh. vi. 58 die l. ende contra SH^{med}. — add want, enim contra SH^{med}, add
1 autem: f D, vero: b. — dit broet, but SH^{med}: van desen broede with sy^{sc} Ta^{sc}
sy^v ^{med} (2) pal^h. — eten sal, manducabit l. τρῆσαι: sy^{sc} contra SH^{med} sy^v ^{med}.
Joh. vi. 59 dese wart contra dit, here of SH^{med} lat etc. — sprac l. seide, cp.
2 εἰρησεν l. εἶπεν: 993 f². — add iesus contra SH^{med}. — add sabbato: Ta^{sc}
(Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, *Biblica*, 1931, p. 350) 35 a d ff₂ g r
aur H 6 Aug Old-Germ^{med}.
■ add dat volc contra SH^{med}. — mar, sed l. ergo, cp. sy: o, et; om 1266.
Joh. vi. 60 en groet deel . . . volgene, paraphrase, contrast SH^{med} which renders
Vg literally.
4 add dese wart, add dese redene: SH^{med}.
also si . . . hadden ghehoert, sy^{sc}: when they heard; sy^v: who heard, qui audissent
l. audientes: q.

- 5 hadde ghehoert so seiden si aldus . Dits ene harde tale .
 wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? . / Mar iñc die wale Joh. 6, 61
 wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe en sei
 de aldus . warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat Joh. 6, 62
 seldi dan seggen alse ghi selt sien des mensche sone op^e
 10 varen daer hi tirst was? . IOH . MATH^e . MARC^e . / De gheest es Joh. 6, 63
 die leuende makt . dat vleesch en nirgren toe goet . Die
 wart die ic v se gesegt hebbe dats en gheest en en leue /
 IOH^eES . Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden Joh. 6, 64
 nin gheloeuen . want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de
 a) in mg. joh math inc

- 5 they had heard these words, | ⁵ said thus: This is a hard saying: / who
 can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured
 of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you?
 10 What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / ¹⁰ up where
 he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for
 anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they ~~are~~ a spirit and a
 life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

- Joh. vi. 61 om *en exorta* (contra SH^{msl}): sy^{ac} 410 4541 C; so a. *exortat*: 190 4110;
 or *en exortat* p. 671: d d 5. — si l. sine jongere (contra SH^{msl}).
 2 add *warumme, quid*: SH^{msl}. — *dese wart* l. *hoc*.
Joh. vi. 62 *wat . . dan . . alse* = SH^{msl} for *si ergo; quid cum ergo*: ff², *quid*
cum: l; *quid si*: e b d g; *quod si*: a; Zach 237B (comm): *cum videritis Filium*
hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo
quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius
~~consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis~~
Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.
 11 Joh. vi. 63 *leuende makt* for *vivificat*. SH^{msl} *doet leven* cp. sy ~~רוח~~. — S^{msl}
 add *want, nam a. caro*: a b ff² l aur Old-Germ^{msl} add *pr*, add *autem*: D Zach
 373C Old-Germ^{msl} add *pr*; add *or*, or: sy^e, add *a. and*: Ta^{msl} Rar Hebr; sy^e:
He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing
profiteth. — H^{msl} add *ende bloed* p. *vleesch*, cp. *corpus* l. *caro*: Ta^{msl} sy. —
nirgren, nihil l. *non . . quicquam*: e a b d f g r aur D Tert Aug Zach 273C.
 12 *dats* (contra S^{msl}), *est* l. *sunt*: Ta^{msl} e b d ff² l q r D Zach 273C; om *est*^{msl}:
 SH^{msl} b f sy^e arm 32 1551 Zach 273C; om *est*^{msl} lat (exc d q E) Old-Germ;
word (sing): Ta^{msl} arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: *spiritus est et vita quod dixi(t)*.
 13 Joh. vi 64 add *hir*. — add *minen warden, verba mea*.
 14 *hi* l. *iesus*: SH^{msl} l; *dens*: R; *swr*^{msl}: 32. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64^b.

fol. 34^r

15 ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden en oc wie
deghene was diene uercopen soude · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 110 || Doe sprac hi noch voert en seide aldus · hir omme waest 704. 6, 63
dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si

A. 78 hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro- 704. 4, 66

20 cken achter uele sire yongren en en wandelden nemmeer
met hem · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · / Doe sprac ilic toten 704. 4, 67

tueleuen wilki oc enwege gaen? / En symon petrus 704. 4, 68

antwerdde en sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen?

Du hefs de wart des eendels leuens / en wi gheloeuen 704. 4, 69

15 he well knew from the beginning who / 15 were those that would remain
C. 110 faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / || Then he spoke
still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that
no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After
20 that hour / 20 many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with
him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon
Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

15 die gheloeuech bliuen souden, qui credituri essent l. qui essent credentes: q r
(c: qui credituri essent m. cum l. quis traditurus esset; add in cum: D Dim ff). —
om μη: Vg^{add} (exc V) s S Old-Germ^{add} Aug 32 11279 11023 11043 1371 187 N¹¹

em gat aur Dim; om qui essent credentes et: r sy^m omission by homoiote-
leuton in the syriac ܐܠܗܐ-ܐܠܗܐ, but not so in e. — add oc, etiam contra SH^{add}.
15 uercopen, venditurus l. traditurus, here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71
or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12^r l. 29; SH^{add} verraden, passim.

19 Joh. vi. 65 minen, add μω p. πατρῶν: SH^{add} Vg Old-Germ. K 33^r 1014 348 176 ff
contra 31 32 33^r 156 25 1050 1121 1350 116 ff₂ l Cypr sy^m.

Joh. vi. 66 na dire uren = S^{add}, for ex hoc, ex τούτου; H^{add} na dier tyt; add
tempore: f; sy^v Ta^m render ex τούτου by ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ, which means
the same as ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ without addition of ܐܠܗܐ. This makes the
addition of τὸν λόγον: 11043 1350 1449 boh¹¹ clearly a Syriasm.

22 Joh. vi. 68 ende, et: aeth contra SH^{add} [doe] 19 Vg [ergo] K (vov); om 31 32 33
348 156 1050 193 1^r Ferr al sy pal en c ff₂ l Dim μ fossat Tert Cypr.

23 antwerdde ende sprac aldus, add et dixit: sy^v Ta^m (b) ff₂ r aeth Cypr (dicens);
dixit l. respondit: sy^m 25. — sele wi gaen, ibimus l. ἀπελθόμεν; lat (exc Tert
discedimus), e: unus l. ibimus.

24 de wart, verba with all texts exc sy^m Cypr: verbum (SH^{add}: du hebs woort).

Joh. vi. 69 gheloeuen, credimus l. credidimus: SH^{add} Old-Germ. r c ff₂ 1 r 3 aur
Dim Vg^{add} add Tert Cypr^{des} Fuld (contra Zach).

fol. 34^v

25 en kennen dat tu best xpc gods sone . IOHANNES / En Joh. 6, 70
 ilic antwerdde aldus . En hebbie v tueleuen nit ghe
 kosen? en en wetti nit dat een van v . en duvel es? /
 Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots . Dese was Joh. 6, 71
 een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit . LUCAS MATH¹.

F.84 C. 111, 30 || Also ilic dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en Lk. 11, 27

25 hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / 26 and know that thou
 art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen
 you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said
 of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who
 afterwards betrayed him. / || ■ When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee
 C. 111, 30

25 om του ζωτεις p. θεου: δι δ2 δ3 δ48 156 δ51 193 / 14 (exc 1288 1346^c) 190 C
 lat (exc ff₁ q r Cypr 2/3) sy^m arm sah boh.

26 Joh. vi. 70 om eis p. respondit: e h e d l r δ5 arm boh.

27 een van v, ο unus ex vobis: e (unus est ex vobis) || (unus tamen ex vobis)
 e d f ff₁ q r aur DE Aug δ2^c δ5.

28 Joh. vi. 71 symoens om SH^{cod} with sy^m sah^d. In xlii. ■ simonis is omitted by
 L^{cod}, sah^m and m (Old-Lat); in xlii. 26 by boh^{lat} arm, on dese was etc., cp. T^{ar}:
 qui cum esset ex duodecim, SH^{cod} also ο but begins: want hi was etc. —
 schariots. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling
 of the name in L^{cod}: scharioth in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, schariots
 John vi. 71, scharioths John xii. 2, schariothis John xii. 4, xlii. 26, xiv. 22.
 SH^{cod} read scariot in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 schariot, Fuld
 and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: scariothis; John xii. 4 e: schariotha.
 For John vi. 71 the evidence is schariots: L^{cod}; schariot: SH^{cod}; scarioth:
 e (om s) a d b ff₁ δ5; scariothis: Fuld DE-P Q R gat Mm Dim Deer (sar-)
 Old-Germ; απο καρποτου: δ2^c 1050 Ferr sy^h arm cp. d δ5 Old-Germ in John
 xii. 4, xlii. 2, 26, xiv. 22, also e in xlii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; sy^m Aphr
 I 956 cod A arm: **Δα.ισ**. The name is always so spelt in sy^m. Only
 three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant
 in sy^m. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by sy^m; in the other
 two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 sy^m reads **Δα.ισ**. The MSS. of sy^m
 are divided; **Δα.ισ** is much the commoner form. For details cp. Bur-
 kitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the
 Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name Iscariot'. Old-Germ^{cod}
 Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xlii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 iudus von scarioth, cp. d in
 John. xiv. 22: qui a scariotes. In Pep Harm the name occurs only once:
 skaryott (75¹²).

■ Lk. xi. 37 Also Jesus dese wart ghesproken hadde. SH^{cod} only: dor, cp. om
 εν τω λαλησαι: sy^m (κατ. δε) d δ5. — add dese wart, Old-Germ^{cod} dese dink.

fol. 34^r

phariseus . dat hi quame eten met hem . en ilc dede al
so . / En also hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise Lk. 11. 38

fol. 35^r

us te peinsene in hem seluen . warumme dat hem ilc nit
ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene . / want* de phariseuse Mc. 7. 1
en die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han
n) *inter l. marc.*

F. 85

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. /
And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35^r

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal,
for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

add *hanc*: *eff.* 1050 /^a Ferr 1121 11043f 11226 1178f 11353 11416 al 2 arm
aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2. 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur
sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, necessario
cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantum a se fuisse narrata verum et a
domine gesta.* — *■* *dat*, rogavit or = *petit*; *e*: *petit ab eo*, cp. sy 11150
11151 11152; cp. 115: 11151 11152 11153, add *quame*: SH^{med} cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv.
31; add *venis* . . et a. rogavit: Ta^m. — *met*, cum l. apud: a b d ff. 1 q 15. —
31 add *ende Ihesus dede also*: SH^{med}.

32 Lk. xi. 38 *ende also hi gheseten was* for 11151 11152 11153, cp. sy^a: *and when
he sat down (to meat).*
begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, *coepit cogitare in semetipso*; cp.
sy^a: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind (sy^a: they wondered);*
coepit intra se reputans dicere: lat (exc f) 115 1192ff; *d*: *coepit cogitare in
semetipso dicens*; Marc^{mt}: *retractabat penes se.* — om 11151: sy^m lat (exc. f)
Marc^{mt} 115 1192ff. — om *dicens*: SH^{med} sy^a.

fol. 35^r

1 Lk. xi. 38 *warumme* (contra SH^{med} *dat*), *quare l. quia*: sy^m (sy^c oratio recta)
lat (exc a f) Marc^{mt} Old-Germ 115. — add *iesus*: SH^{med}. — om 11151: SH^{med}
sy^m Ta^m Vg (exc R) Dim. — sy add *eius p. prandium*.

Ta^m inserts here Lk. xi. 39–41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.

3 Mc. vii. 3 om 11151: SH^{med} 1193; *omnes iudaei a. pharisei*: Ta^m sy^(c). —
om en eten nit a. sine: SH^{med}. — om *panem*: SH^{med} contra sy^(c) georgⁱ
Old-Lat (*e* hlat) BOX^c 115 1211 11279 al. — add *tirst*, *prius* contra SH^{med};
g, *primo l. pugillo*: d contra 115; b: *subinde*; a: *momento*. — *dikke*, *crebro*,
11151 l. 11152: 11151 f q Vg sy^p (11151) georgⁱ; om sy^(c) sah 1176. —
add *hanc* (= Mt. xv. 2): SH^{med} sy^(c) Ta^m L.

de geduagen . en dat houdense van haren vordren . / en also si M^c. 7. 4
 5 comen van der markt . so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen
 tirst geduagen . en oc houden si van haren vordren dat si
 sere duaen hare nappe hare potte en hare andre uate . en
 oc hare beddeclede dvaen si dikke . dit ■ des ghelike hou
 den si uele . / F. 84 L^a. 12. 39
M^c. 8. 23 LUCAS . MATH' . Also dat die phariseus hadde ghe
 10 peinst so antwerdte ihe sire peinsingen en sprac aldus . ghi
 phariseuse ghi duaet en suuert harde degerlec dat buten

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when
 5 they / ■ come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first
 washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they /
 wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they
 also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike
 10 [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / ■ thought this, Jesus replied to his
 thoughts and spoke thus; Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

4 *ende dat*: SH^{med}; *quia*: sy^v α λαβο γεοργ; sy^{med}: μακρὰ, *qui* or *quia*?
dat for τῶν παραδοτῶν: SH^{med}, om τῶν παραδοτῶν: 186.

5 *Mc. vii. ■ add ende also si comen, cum venerint*: SH^{med} Old-Lat 25 1014 1386f
 H' Θ T' arm georg; *add redeuntēs p. foro*: B O f (a, a foro) 2 cp. Bede
 cp. Zach 261B: a foro, subaudi redeuntēs; *add venientes*: Vg 55 (de publico
 redeuntēs: X); *contra Ta^m quod emptum est a foro*; boh: the things which
 they will buy; aeth: what is from the street; sah: the (things) even which
 are out of the market; sy^{med} only ροαζ ροα = Gk Vg.

■ *add first, prius*: SH^{med} 1309 boh arm. — *ende oc*: SH^{med}, for καὶ πολλὰ πολλὰ
 ἔστιν α, cp. l. 8f; om κλαα; sy^{med}, om πολλὰ: 1243. — *houden si van haren*
vordren: SH^{med} for παραλαβὴν κρατῶν, cp. sy^{med}: which they received they used
 to keep; lat. *servare* (b: tenere; a: tradita); 25: τηρεῖν; Ta^m: observant ex
 eis quae acceperant; georg¹: quae docebantur servare.

7 *add sere*: SH^{med}. — *add hare quater*. — *andre nate* for χαλκῶν; om sy^{med}.

8 *ende oc hare beddeclede* for καὶ κλαων, om 21 22 156 176 168' 2260 sy^{med}
 boh; *and goblets*: boh⁸, cp. *vestimentorum l. urcorum*: georg^{2A}. — *add*
dikke, crebro: SH^{med}. — *add dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH^{med}
 Fuld; om vs. 8ⁿ: 21 22 156 176 1014 1^a (exc 1203 1346) Ta^m sy^{med} georg sah;
 om *et alia similia multa* Ta^m in vs. 4 and ■ but add in vs. 13.

9 *si uele, πολλὰ p. ποιεῖτε*: 1203 186 al Vg.

Lk. xi. 39 add also dat . . peinsingen.

■ *iesus l. dominus*: SH^{med} sy^v aeth Ta^m ε μ J Old-Germ^{med} boh (Aⁿ) 1449 190
 1279 1398 1386. — *om nunc*: SH^{med} sy^{med}.

11 *add duaet ende*: SH^{med}. — *add harde degerlec*.

fol. 35^r

ste uan den nappe en uan den cadine . en v binnenste dats
uol uan ghiregheden en uan roeue en uan alre quaetheit . /

En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste alse Lk. 11, 10

15 dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet . gheft almossne Lk. 11, 11
Mt. 23, 26

om gode so sal v butenste en v binnenste alghesuert

F. 85 C. 112 syn . / MARC^s . MATHEUS . || Op andren tyt so gheuיל dat Mt. 23, 1
Mc. 7, 1

somege van den phariseusen en den scriben die qua

men uan ihrl'm wert . / sagen somege van ihesus yon Mt. 7, 2

20 gren met onghewasschen handen eten . / De^s quamen te Mt. 15, 2
Mc. 7, 3

A. 79 hem en begrepen dit en spraken aldus . warumme brekē

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full
of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just
15 as well made the inside as / ¹⁶ the outside? But I tell thee what to do:
C. 113 give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all
cleansed. || At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and
20 of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / ²⁰ disciples
eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

12 add Ta^m: et putatis vos esse mundos.

13 add van ghiregheden ende: SH^{ned}. — add alre, cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — quaet-
heit for iniquitate; cp. c: malignitatis, e: nequitiae; d: nequitia.

14 Lk. xl. 40 om αἱρεῖς contra SH^{ned}. — got, deus l. qui: SH^{ned}. — v binnenste . .
butenste, de intus . . de foris (cp. and contr. l. 16); v Cyp^r 3¹/₂ o (interiora . .
exteriora) c d (intus . . foris) d3 d5 n33 n444 1551 n92ff al.

15 Lk. xl. 41 add ic segge v: SH^{ned}. — add wat gi doet. — om τὰ εἰσὶν: v d
(contra 176); quae habetis (εἰσὶν υμῶν) l. εἰσὶν: Marc^{ion} f Ta^m; εἰσὶν υμῶν: sy^m;
εἰσὶν l. εἰσὶν: h d q sy^p sah (as it was) boh 156; quod superest: SH^{ned} Old-
Latⁱⁿ Vg Old-Germ; that which is necessary: aeth; the proper thing: arm.

16 add om gode. — for αὐτοὶ: SH^{ned}; om αὐτοὶ: Ta^m boh² aeth. — sal . . syn,
erunt l. sunt: a d Marc^{ion} d5 1^a Ferr n216 n29 n78 n443 A³ al Bas. —
 butenste ende binnenste (co SH^{ned}) for πάντα υμῶν; om πάντα: n132 E.
Mc. vii. 1 op enen andren tyt, cp. sy^m in Mc. vii. 5; and after these things.

17 somege, v quidam p. pharisei; v scribae et phar. (Mt.): georg¹ aeth; om
18 quidam: Ta^m sy^m georg¹ aeth. — συζητοῦντες πρὸς αὐτόν.

Mc. vii. 2 sagen, εἰπὼν l. καὶ ἰδόντες cp. sy^m. — ihesus l. eius.

19 om communibus id est: SH^{ned} sy^m Ta^m h c sah (exc 110) aeth. — om panes;

20 contra SH^{ned} dat broot, panem l. panes: sy^m Ta^m sah (add their) b c d ff² l q
H¹ A M-T X d2 n32 n98. — add dese quamen te hem.

add begrepen, ἐμψύχοντες: Ta^m E contra sy^m sah (exc 110) b; vituperaverunt;

21 lat (exc d) d5: καταγγέλλου sy^p arm georg.

fol. 35^r

dine yongren de ghebode ██████ vordren? want sine dua
██ hare hande nit eer si eten. / En̄ ihc antwerdde hen Mt. 23, 3
Mc. 7, 9
en̄ seide aldus. warumme brekdi selue de ghebode gods
25 om vre ghebode wille? / want gods gebot dat segt al Mt. 23, 4
Mc. 7, 10
dus. gr Eere dinen uader en̄ dire moeder. en̄ die male
dyt sinen uader ochte sire moeder hi heft des lyfs ver
bort. / en̄ gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe Mc. 7, 11
Mt. 15, 3

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our
ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus
25 answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the command-
ments of God / 25 for the sake of your commandments? For God's com-
mandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that /
curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; / and ye force the chil-

██ Mt. xv. 2 de ghebode, mandata l. traditionem: Ta^{ar} sy^{ac} (also sy^{ae} sing in Mc.).
23 eer, prius quam for cum: SH^{ae}; cp. Pep Harm 49¹⁰⁷; sah: bring about to
eat. — om dat broot (contra SH^{ae}): boh (H).

Mt. xv. 3 add iesus: Ta^{ar} sy^{ac} ff₂.

24 ghebode¹, mandata, plur: Z^a cp. xv. █ infra Dim; Mc. vii. 8; Vg^{add},

25 ghebode², mandata l. traditionem: sy^{ac}; SH^{ae} add di gi set, cp. sy^{ac} add
ⲁⲙⲁⲃⲁⲛ ⲃⲁⲗⲉⲛ, cp. sy^{ac} in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9; statutus l. servetus:
Ta^{ar} sy^{ae} Old-Lat (exc d; k hiat) Cypr ¹/₆ Aug ²/₂ Georg 25 1014 1050 1093
1168 1254 1457; cp. also Old-Germ sitten for παραδιδόναι: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii.
5, 9; Pep Harm 49²¹ settinge.

Mt. xv. 4 gods gebot dat segt for ⲉ ⲗⲉⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲧⲉⲗⲁⲛⲁⲧⲟ ⲗⲉⲓⲱⲛ, SH^{ae} God heift ge-
boden; om̄ λⲉⲓⲱⲛ: 11333; επει l. εντειλατο λⲉⲓⲱⲛ (Mc. vii. 10); 21 22^r 124 11016
sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc f) Iren Old-Germ 25ff 1254 1505 11211.

26 add dinen. . dire (= Mc.), add του p. πατερα in Mt.; Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy arm sah
Old-Lat (exc c ff₁) Vg^{add} Dim 23^c 248f 1050 193 1337 Ferr 230 1121 190 1^r 1207f
1353 1541 al Chrys; add του p. μητερα: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy sah a b c f ff₂ q
E-P^{ms} Q R K^c got μ Dim Wurz Y 11016 230 119 135; al; contrast SH^{ae} which
omits both with P^{uld}.

27 add sinen. . sire: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy^{ae} sah boh.

28 Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5 ende gi duingt de kinder dartoe met vwen gheboden dat
si moten seggen haren vudren ende haren moedren for υμεις δε λεγεις cp.
Zach 261A filios dicere parentibus compellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me
offerendum Deo; cp. repetition of duingt in l. 32.

fol. 35^r

boden dat si moten seggen haren vaden en haren
 30 moedren . Mine ghlighten die ic andi leggen moet om
 di tehelpene . die soudic ghoffert hebben . / en in ^{Mt. 7, 11}
 desen dat ghise hir toe duint ■ doe di hen bre ^{Mt. 13,}

fol. 35^v

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille . / want si nin ^{Mt. 13, 6}
 eeren uadre en moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteleken
 warden . / en aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil ^{Mt. 7, 13}

30 dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / 30 mothers:
 My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought
 to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35^v

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they /
 do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproach-
 ful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

29 haren . . haren: SH^{med} Eph. 138; in Mt. add suo: sy^{sc} arm sah boh; sua:
 sy^{sc} arm sah boh 170 E-P Q; in Mc. add suo: Ta^{sc} sy^(u) sah boh a e q ff₂ i R
 25 2362 Old-Germ (Tepl); sua: Ta^{sc} sy^(c) sah boh 1050f 193 1203 2362 1243
 al¹⁹ R Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 Mt. xv. 5 mine ghlighten, munera l. munus add mea: SH^{med}; sy^c sy^p exc. 8, 14, 15, 30;
 מנחת, my offering; in Mc.: sy^p exc. 7, e: donum meum; in Mc. 1329: προσφοραν.
 31 soudic ghoffert hebben, cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): oblatum . . offerendum
 and sy^c: my offering. — add Gode: H^{med} cp. Zach l. e. and 260D: subandis:
 in templo.

fol. 35^v

1 Mt. xv. 6 ghebot l. νομον here and in l. 3; mandatum, εντολην: Vg K; λεγον,
 verbum (= Mc. vii. 13); sy Ta^{sc} sy^h me sah boh arm acth e a b d ff₁ ff₂ lreu
 (sermonem) Aug Orig 1¹; 25ff 21 22^c 1016; νομον: 22^c 23 124 194f Ferr 190f.
 ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — ghebode, mandata, also l. 3, 8; sy^{sc} ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ
 contra lat traditionem.

Mt. xv. 8 uin eeren cp. in Mc. sy^(c) ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ to honour l. sy^p: ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ
 2 om ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ (Mc. vii. 12): 1050 I¹ 230 etc. (not 1444 1216) 1178 1349 1386
 Orig Chrys Ambr. — om ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ: 124 248 133 1337 Ferr 121 etc. 1551 1370f
 1443 al a b ff₂ g Vg^{colla} Chrys Ambr; om and his mother (ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ-ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲁⲛⲁ):
 21 22 25 1337 e a sy^c sah boh arm.

3 de gebode gods, mandata, plur: Dim cp. Z¹ in Mt. xv. 3. — vre ghebode,
 mandata l. traditionem, ■ supra l. 1.

le . / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaias van v doe hi seide . <sup>Mt. 7. 6
Mc. 13. 7</sup>
 5 dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte
 ■ uerre uan mj . / Mar te uerghefs diense mi . Si leerē <sup>Mt. 7. 7
Mc. 13. 8</sup>
 leringen . en ghebieden ghebode . / MARCUS . Mar si laten de ^{Mc. 1. 4}
 gebode gods en houden hen an ^{ne} de ghebode der menschē /

your commandments. / Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when
 5 he said: / ⁵ This people honors ■ with the mouth, but their heart / is far
 from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command
 commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

6 Mt. xv. 7 doe hi seide, λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν l. ως
 γεγραπται: ε93 Iⁿ (exc ε203f) arm; ες ειπεν: ε050 a b; add ες ειπεν: sy^{mc};
 και ειπεν: Taⁿ ε5 Ferr.

5 Mt. xv. 8 eert, honorat. Ta^{med} has not the reading *diligis* l. *honorat*: in Mt.
 e b d (contra ε5) ff, Tert ¹/₄; in Mc.: a b c ε5 (contra d) ε014 Clem Al ³/₆;
 aeth: *honour and love* (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). —
monde, SH^{med}: *lippen*, Old-Hebr: *honoureth me with its mouth and lips*, cp.
 full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι αυτων
 και ταις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: ■ f sy^a ε3 ε76.

6 *es uerre*, *longe est*, πορρω εστι l. πορρω παρεχει in Mt.: ε5 ε30 Clem Al; in Mc.:
 ε014 (εχρη) lat (exc in Mc.: F-P T B J M-T Durm μ; Tert, adv. Marc. iv. 17
longe absistit, adv. Marc. iii. 6, v. 11 *longe absistentes*; Cyp ²/₃ *longe separatum*
est) ε5 ε30; sy^{mc} ¹/₂ ¹/₂, sy^p and Taⁿ ¹/₂ ¹/₂; georg: *longe remotum est*. —
si leeren: SH^{med}; cp. sy^c: ¹/₂ ¹/₂. ■ a: sy^a; add ε2: sy^p; add και a.
 διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add *ende*, και in Mt.: lat (exc q Fuld H J O^a X^a Y Z^a) Old-Germ; in Mc.:
 a c f i r, aur Vg (exc A Y B H^a I O Z^a) Old-Germ ε505^c georg^a. — add
ghebieden. — om των αυθρων cp. l. 8.

Mc. vii. 8 add *mar*: SH^{med}; add *et*: Taⁿ georg²⁰ (om A^a); add γαρ: sy^p georg^a
 g, Vg K. — *si laten . . ende houden* for αφεντες κρατατε: sy^p.

■ *geboile*, *mandata*, plur: A D E-F H^a K X^a Y. — *ghebode*^a for παραδοσιν: syⁿ
 cp. supra l. 1. — om Mc. vii. ■ sy^{mc} (αυθρων ~ αυθρων). — om βαπτισ-
 μου . . ποιετε (Mt. xv. 3): sy^{mc} georg ε1 ε2 ε3 ε6 ε56 ε76 ε014 Iⁿ (exc ε203
 ε346); ε βαπτ . . ποιετε a. αφεντες: Taⁿ (Mc. vii. 13 in Taⁿ: *et irritum*
faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradistis et prae-
cepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa
facitis) Old-Lat (*ke* hiant) ε5 ε050 ε93f ε81.

fol. 35^v

Doe^a rip ilic dat volc te hem en seide aldus^b / Dat ten mon
 10 de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten
 monde comt dat beulekt den mensche / Doe quamen sine
 yongren te hem en spraken aldus - En wetsu nit dat die
 phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /
 En ilic antwerdde aldus - alle die planten die myn hemel
 15 sche uader nit geplantt heft selgen metter wortlen
 ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blint en
 a) inter l. math' - b) inter l. hoert

A.80

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said
 10 thus: That which enters the mouth / does not defile man, but that
 which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples to
 him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees greatly
 offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that
 15 my heavenly / Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. /
 Let them go, they blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind
 b. inter l. hear and understand

- 9 Mt. xv. 10 Doe rip . . ende, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. —
 add *iesus*: in Mc. Ta^a sy^a georg¹¹ n70 n38 al. in Mt. sy^a 11.
Mc. vii. 14 om πάλιν: n376 n93 n29 n341 c; πάλιν l. πάλιν: sy^a Ta^a georg
 arm sah f K contra H (exc n48 n376) n5 lat (exc cf). — turbas: c Vg¹.
Mt. xv. 11 monde; Aphr 2/2: hominem (Mc.) l. os, add *hominum* p. os: T.
 10 dan = dat en, illud non, add ταυτο (cp. vs. 11^b): SH^{med} n2^a sah. — nit, ο
 a. coinquemat: Aphr 1/2 (I 103).
 11 dat, ταυτο with the Greek tradition, contra om ταυτο: sy^a sah c a ff, l n371 n288
 n260; om. ταυτο και οι ανθρωποι: n254 n21 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.
Mt. xv. 12 add sine, αυτου p. μηδ.: Ta^a sy lat (exc c) K contra SH^{med} n1 n2
 n016 n5ff Ferr n21 etc. n226 n353 n442 c.
 12 te hem p. yongren, αυτω p. προσελθοντες: c ff₁, add p. προσελθ.: n86 (?)
 sah boh sy^b; te *iesus* l. te hem: SH^{med}. — spraken, επων l. λεγουσιν: SH^{med}
 Ta^a K contra: n1 n48 n5ff n254 Ferr n21 sy. — add nit, nonne: SH^{med}. —
 13 add *desen*, add ταυτων: sy Ta^a Old-Lat E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wur: Y
 Zach contra Fuld; add p. verbo: M-T Z^a Vg^{edd}. — warden, plus.: SH^{med}. —
 om κλουσαυτες: SH^{med}. — add sere: SH^{med}.
 14 Mt. xv. 13 add *iesus*: SH^{med}. — alle die planten plur: SH^{med}.
 15 metter wortlen ut gheworpen for: *eradicabitur*, cp. Ephr 138 *radicitus evellitur*.
 16 Mt. xv. 14 blint ende, add et: SH^{med} Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra
 Zach-Wo.); om ταφλοι και: sy^a n350 n442; om ταφλοι in Mt. xxiii. 16;
 c n050 n443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in
 Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.
 17 also . . leidt, και οδηγη; οδηγων l. και οδηγη: sy^a (who leadeth) Cyp^a (ducens) n050 Ferr.

fol. 35^v

nessen . / ghiregheit . quaetheit . loesheit . onreinegheit . Mt. 7, 23

boes ghelaet . blasphemie . houerde . doerheit . / dit syn Mt. 23, 30
Mc. 7, 23

30 de dinge die den mensche beulekken . Mar met onghe
duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit .

F. 86 C. 113 MATHEUS . MARCUS . || In din tide so ghinc ihe van Mt. 25, 31
Mc. 7, 24

fol. 36^r

daer en quam int lant van tyre en van sydonien . / al daer Mt. 25, 32
Mc. 7, 25

so quam en wyf uten lande die van chanaans gheslechte Mc. 7, 26

was . die rip op hem en sprac aldus . Ontfarm di myns .

fornications, thefts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness,
30 uncleanness, / evil countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly; these are / 30 the things
that defile man: but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man. /

C. 113 || At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36^r

there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman
from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

28 add *avaritia nequitia doli* in Mt.: Q.

31 Mt. xv. 20 add *dat* (*dan* = *dat en*): SH^{med}.

32 Mt. xv. 21 add *in din tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde surgens*
about l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *fines l. partes*) takes
the whole verse from Mc: Ta^u combines Mt. xv. 21^a *et egressus inde iesus*
and Mc. vii. 24^p *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36^r

1 Mt. xv. 21 *vandaer*: om SH^{med} with 1381 and 1386; om *enher* in Mc.: sy^{med}.
ab c in — *quam, venit* l. *secessit*: pal (also in Mc.); sy: *Δικ*; in Mc. Vg:
abit, Ta^u: *venit*, sy^{med}: *Δικ*; SH^{med}: *ginc dor.* — *int lant* l. *μην* (*dele*: SH^{med});
fines l. partes (from Mc.): Ta^u sy pal; ff: *in regionem*.

Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer so* l. *et ecce* (SH^{med}: *ende siet*).

2 *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis*; *illius* l. *illis*: J O^p V Zach 264B (*snis*, expressly)
Old-Germ (*von uren enden*); *αυτης* l. *εμεσας*: 230 etc. 1216, a good example
of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in Mt. *gentilis syrophoen.*
genere p. chananaea; Ta^u adds *chananaea* in Mc. vii. 25 although vii. 26
gentilis ex Hemesa Syriar follows; georg² in Mc. vii. 26: *genere gentilis*
Syra ab ora maris.

3 add *op hem, ad eum* (*illum*) add *αυτω* p. *επαυχασεν*: k (om *dicens*) f ff, E-P
Q R Dim Wurs Y μ Old-Germ^{med} add *gr* 1561 sy^h K; *clamavit post illum*: d 25
Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambulantiem dominum*); Ephr 138: *clamavit et secuta*
est eum (om F. C. Burkitt) *dicens*; Ta^u: *egressa post* *clamavit*; add *et*
p. *dicens*: c ff₂ g Vg^{med} Old-Hebr.

fol. 36*

here dauids sone . myn dochter es beseten van den euelen
 5 gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt . / En ihe en ant *Mt. 13, 23*
 werdde hare nit . Doe quamen sine yongren en baden hem
 vor dat wyf en seiden . ontkommer dat wyf want si roept
 na ons . / En ihe antwerdde hen en sprac aldus . In ben ghe *Mt. 13, 24*
 sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' . / Doe quam *Mt. 13, 25*
 10 dat wyf en anbeddene en seide . Ai here ontfarmdi myns
 en help mi . / En ihe antwerdde din wiue en sprac aldus . *Mt. 13, 26*
 en es nit temeiec dat men nemt der kinder broet en *Mt. 13, 27*

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter
 5 is possessed of the evil / ⁵ spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus /
 did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf
 of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And
 Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep
 10 of Israel. Then came / [■] the woman and worshipped him and said: O
 Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman
 and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

- 5 *Mt. xv. 23* ende, et l. autem; cp. Vg qui; sy^c (αμα) contra sy^u Ephr pal
 (ܡܐ ܐܡܐ). — iesus l. ille: a (b hiat) eg ff₂ aeth Old-Hebr.
 6 om verbum (contra SH^{cod}): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy^c Ephr
 nullum responsum dedit (ܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ = non respondit).
 baden hem, obsecraverunt l. rogaverunt: ke, cp. ܡܠܟܐ in sy^c, ܡܠܟܐ in sy^u.
 7 add vor dat wyf. cp. Zach 264C: Pro chanaanee rogabant discipuli; cp.
 Pep Harm 50¹⁴: for sche hadde cried to hem and bisou3th hem to bidde
 for hire. — ontkommer, relieve for dimitte.
 8 *Mt. xv. 24* add iesus. — add hen, illis: R, add p. dixit: Ta^u sy pal.
 verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy quae perierunt: ff, Tert Ambr.
 9 om domus (contra SH^{cod}).
 10 *Mt. xv. 25* doe l. autem cp. sy^c ܡܠܟܐ.
 11 add ontfarm di myns ende: Ta^u (ω adjuva . . miserere; cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy^u
 kf sah georg).
 12 *Mt. xv. 26* add din wiue, add αυτη a. ειπεν: a; p. ειπεν: Ta^u sy ff₂ ε21.
 13 temeiec (contra SH^{cod}: goet), licet l. non est bonum: sy^c ܡܠܐ (contra sy^u in
 Mt., sy^u in Mc.: ܡܠܐ) Old-Lat (exc ke fg) ε3 (εξουτι) Orig 1/2 Clem Hom
 Bas Hil Ambr Hier (non oportet); om καλον: Tert Eus ago.

fol. 36^r

gheuet den honden . / laet tirst de kinder^a ghesaedt werden . / Mc. 7. 27^o

Doe antwerdde dat wyf . here also est alse du segs . Mar Mt. 15. 27
Mc. 7. 28

15 de hundekene eten wale ~~men~~ de broesemen en van den brok

ken die vallen van harre heren tafle . / Doe antwerdde iſc Mt. 15. 28

hare . O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloeue . also gheschie

di alse du beghers . en op die selue vre was hare dochter

C. 114 al ghenesen . MARC⁷ . || Van daer so ghinc iſc dor sydoni Mc. 8. 31

20 en en lit tſr dat nu surs es ghenamt . en quam ter

zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet

a) inter l. marc⁷

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman
15 answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / ¹⁵ the little dogs eat indeed of

the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then

Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen /

to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all

C. 114 20 cured. || Thence Jesus went through Sidon / ²⁰ and left Tyre, which is now
called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

13 gheuet, $\delta\epsilon\upsilon\chi\alpha\iota$ l. $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon\upsilon$ (also in Mc.): 495 Old-Germ Pep Harin 50²¹; georg:
ponere; Ephr 139: *proficere*. — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios*
first and proceed *non est enim bonum*, with Mc; Ta^m uses Mt. only.

14 Mt. xv. 27 *mar*, sed l. $\kappa\alpha\iota$ or $\kappa\alpha\iota$ $\gamma\alpha\varsigma$: SH^{med}; in Mc. sed et: δ $\delta\varsigma$ $b\epsilon$ $\sigma\sigma$ ς r .

15 hundekene, $\kappa\upsilon\alpha\pi\iota\alpha$; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc *ke a ff*; *canes*:
i in Mc.); S^{med} *welphkin*, H^{med} *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel*; but *canes* in
previous verse exc. *c* in Mc.; sy pal in both verses $\kappa\alpha\iota$. — eten, edunt Ephr 59
and ed. Lamy l. 63 has *satiantur*; cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14:
adipe frumenti satiat te. — broesemen ende brokken; the common latin is
micis, but *buccellix* in Mt.: *k*.

16 Mt. xv. 28 No trace in Ta^{med} of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Ta^m sy pal^(bet)
pers^{et} r^{ad}; in Mc. pal^a only.

add *iesus* in Mc: sy^b Georg² pal I^r (exc 17).

17 beghers, *desideras* l. SH^{med} *wils*, *vis*; sy: $\kappa\alpha\iota$ ς ; sah: *wishest*. — op die
selue vre, in l. ex: Ta^m *e*, Hil: *in tempore isto*.

19 Mc. vii. 31 om ~~men~~: sy^b Georg^{2b} *c* 1350. — om $\pi\alpha\lambda\omega$ (= Mt.): 1354 1385. —
add *iesus* (= Mt.): Ta^m sy^{ex} pal Ferr 1371 121 1279 1226 1260 1386 186 al.

20 tſr dat nu surs es ghenamt, cp. note fol. 25^r l. 23. This gloss supports *surs*
as a Crusader-form; ~~men~~ the other hand cp. *e*: *syriae* Old-Germ Tepl² Frib:
syrt, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SH^{med} follows
Fuld Vg; Ta^m sy^(b) Georg 9: *de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad marc*.

decapolis . / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef Mc. 7, 31
 was en stompt . en dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine
 hant op hem leide . / En iſc nam den ghenen op hoer utē Mc. 7, 31
 25 volke en stac sinen vinger in sine oren en met sire spe
 kelen bestreec hi sine tonge . / en doe lif hi sine ogen op Mc. 7, 31
 te hemele wert en versuchte en sprac aldus . Effeta
 dat ludt also vele alse ontplukt . / en also schire wordē Mc. 7, 31
 sine oren ontploken en de bant van sire tonge wart
 30 ontbonden . en hi wart ghereklee sprekende en vale

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was
 deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay
 ■ his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / ■ people,
 and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle.
 And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and
 spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just ■ quickly /
 30 his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / 30 untied, and he

22, 23 Mc. vii. 30 doef ende stompt, *surdum et mutum*, Pep Harm: *deaf and dumb*
 for καὶ κωφὸν καὶ μωγιδάλον, = **℣ℵ℥** without any addition; georg¹: *mutum* only,
 georg² add: *et difficiliter loquentem*; cp. note fol. 24^r l. 10 and see vs. 37
 where ἀλαλους is translated by sy^r **ܕܠܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܝܐ**, but sy^{sc}: *he makes the*
deaf-mutes (℣ℵ℥), that they hear and speak, cp. om̃ τους ἀλαλους: 1014
 1668; in vs. 32 the addition of **ܕܠܠܘܬܐ** in sy^{sc} and of **ܕܠܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܝܐ** in
 pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add *dine*
brachten cp. georg: *et petebant ab eo ii qui adducebant unum puerum mutum*
ut manum imponeret ei. — add *sine, eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

24 *hant, manum*, sing l. plur contra sy^p a 32^a 348 176 1376 1211 1^r (exc 117)
 181 al. Ta^{ar} adds: *et sanaret eum*.

Mc. vii. 33 op hoer, κατ' ἰδίαν, is omitted in sy^{sc} 1096 Pep Harm 51^b. Here
 also the Syriasm: *name and ledde hym*, cp. sah: *when he had brought him*
out of the multitude, he took him apart.

■ *met sire spekelen* for *expuens* cp. Pep Harm 51^a: *with his spatel*. No trace
 of the famous reading καὶ ἐπτυσεν εἰς τοὺς δακτυλοὺς αὐτοῦ, found in Ephr
 Lamy Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} georg Old-Lat 35 1050 193 1014 1668 Ferr.

27 Mc. vii. 34 ■ αὐτῶν: georg²⁰ sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51^b. — *effeta*: b r Fuld
 Zach (Wn) D E-P H Θ^r I L T W; *epheta*: g; *epheta*: R aur corr vat; *ephpheta*:
 q C; *ephpheta*: f ff₂ i B K M-T O Q Z^a; *ephpheta* (sic): h; *epita*: a; *effeta*: d;
ephphetha or *effetha*: lat^{ed} 35f 32^c sah.

20 Mc. vii. 35 ghereklee (contra SH^{ad}: *rechte*, Vg: *recte*) cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} **ܕܠܠܘܬܐ**
 b c d ff₂ i: *confidenter*; a: *diserte*; sah: **ܕܠܠܘܬܐ**.

fol. 36^r

horende . / Eñ ilic gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide^a . *Mt. 7. 26*

Mar ■ hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sinc meer

a) in mg. marc'. lucas

fol. 36^v

loueden . / eñ so hen meer wonderde ■ sinen werken eñ *Mt. 7. 27
Joh. 1. 5. 11*

A. 82 seiden . wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doene hoeren

F. 88 C. 115 eñ de stomme spreken . JOHANNES . || Dar na so behoerde hem *Joh. 4. 4*

te lidene dor dat lant van samarien . / eñ quam in ene stat *Joh. 4. 5*

5 die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wilē

ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men *Joh. 4. 6*

■ speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he commanded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36^v

C. 115 praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb speak. || After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he came to a place / ^b which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

■ *Mc. vii. 36* add *dat si suegen* contra SH^{med}: Aug Cons Ev 4^a *quanto magis eis praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis etc.*; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36^v

■ *loueden* (contra SH^{med}: *predecten*) l. *praedicabant*. — add *nan sinen werken*.

■ *Mc. vii. 37* *doet, facit* l. *fecit* (contra SH^{med}): sy pal Ta^w *egat* μ L R. — *at dat hi doet* for *alle dinc* of SH^{med}. — om xxi²: SH^{med} 1050 193f 181 sy^p georg². — *hi doet* l. *fecit* (of Vg^{plur} 1014): *facit audire*: Greek sy^(c) pal georg sah 18 *a f h l r* ₂ *gat* μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm; *praestat auditum*: b c d ff₂ i; *et mutis eloquium*: b; *et multis (mutis: ff₂) loqui*: d ff₂ Zach Wn; *et multi (sic) praebet loquellam*: c; *et multi loquuntur*: i.

3 *de stomme*, τους κληδους om by sy^(c) 1014 1168.

4 *Joh. iv. 4* add as usual *dat lant van*, cp. add γην π. Ιουδαίαν in vs. 3 fol. 11^v l. 25.

Joh. iv. 5 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: pal (ad init. lectionis) sy^p; *autem* l. *ergo*: e f ff₂ l aur; om 1178 186 arm (Ta^w sy^p also omit but the construction varies). — om *samaritiae*: Pep Harm 15¹⁷.

■ *sichar*: c E-P R V Vg^{plur} 1505, *sicar*: T; sy^w ~~ساح~~, see Hier., de nom. hebr. iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud*: SH^{med}, 10 sy^w. — *houen, praedium?* a d l q: *agrum*.

■ *ghaf*, SH^{med}: *gegeven hadde, dederat*: e, 1000 1001: sy.

Joh. iv. 6 *aldaer so*; SH^{med} *ende dar was* cp. 1000 1001 1002: sy^p Ta^w arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons*, πηνη: l r; S^{med} *een pit ende hiet fons* J.; H^{med} *putte*¹⁴; Ta^w sy sah^{24, 21, 17} boh: *fons aquae*.

fol. 36^v





hit iacobs putten · Eñ iħc die was uermudt uan den
wege hi ghinc sitten beneuen din putte eñ dat was om
trent sexte tyt uan den daghe / aldaer iħc gheseten was Joh. 4. 7


10 so quam en wyf ■ samarien putten borne utin putte ·
Eñ iħc sprac din wive toe eñ seide aldus · Ghif mi drinkē /
al die wile waren sine yongren in de stat gegaen omme Joh. 4

Jacob's well. And Jesus, who was wearied with the / journey, went and sat by
the side of the well; and that was about / the sixth hour of the day.
10 Where Jesus ■ sitting. 10 a woman of Samaria came to draw water from
the well. / And Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Give me to
drink. / Meanwhile his disciples were gone into the town to / buy food.

7 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH^{cod} sy^c Ta^x; *autem* l. *ergo*: d ff₂ Iren *corr vat*^{ms} D Vg^f
Zach.

8 *ghinc sitten* for *sat* SH^{cod}; *came and sat*: sy^c. — *om* *utras*: SH^{cod} Ta^x sy
pal arm aeth e a b ff₂ l r Iren (?) *aur gat* E Dim 193 l^a 3505 a21f a29 C²⁴
boh^u Old-Germ^{cod} Pep Harm 15¹². — add *ende, et*: sy pal sy^b e; add
autem: 1014 b *corr vat*^{ms} ■ Vg^f 6 Zach Old-Germ.

9 *tyt uan den daghe* l. *stonde* of SH^{cod}, cp. pal^a:  (pal^b: ...) sah boh^{cod}: *it was the time of the sixth
hour*; Ta^x: *tempus erat quasi sexta hora*; Pep Harm 15¹²; *neiz myd day of
he day*. — add *aldaer iesus gheseten was*. The addition is found in sy^c and
in Pep Harm 15¹². It may be useful to print the evidence in full; sy^c: *and
Jesus came and sat over the spring so that (? as if: ) he might rest
himself from the fatigue of the road: and his disciples had entered that
town that they might buy for themselves bread; and when Jesus sat down it
was about the sixth hour. And a certain woman etc.*; Pep Harm 15¹²: *and
he sette hym bisyde a welle. And as he satt beside that welle and his disciples
weren wente in to he toun forto bugge her mete—for it was neiz myd day
of he day—so com here a woman etc.* Pep Harm omits *fatigatus ex itinere*;
cp. sy^c , a docetic reading?

10 Joh. iv. 7 *wyf van samarien, de samaria* (contra *samaritana*: a ff₂ l): sy
; Old-Germ: *von Samaritan* (-tam codd). — add *utin putte
contra* SH^{cod}.

11 add *ende, et*: Ta^x sy^m pal f l q aur X G^o (?). — *din wive* l. *ei*. — After
drinken, bibere add *aquam*: Ephr 140 (bis) Ta^x sy pal^b e 1386; in vs. 9 sy^c
only; in vs. 10 Ephr 141 (add *ista*) 1371 133 1444.

12 Ta^{cod} has not the semitic addition *sibi p. emerent*: Ta^x sy sah boh DR;
cp. Pep Harm 15¹² *forto bugge her mete*.

fol. 36^v

spise te copene . / Alse ilic din wiue drinken hadde gebeden Joh. 4, 9
so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus . hoe soudstu van mire
15 hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic ben samarita
ensch wyf ben . en du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf
om dat de yoeden en de samaritane en hebben en ghene
ghemeinschap te gadre . / Doe antwerdde ilic din wiue en sei Joh. 4, 10
de aldus . wiststu tu de ghichte gods en wie deghene
20 es die dir segt ghel mi drinken du hads hem maschin
ghebeden en hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne . / Doe Joh. 4, 11
antwerdde hem dat wyf . hoe soudstu dat ghedoen . want

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him
15 thus: How shouldst thou / ■ accept from my hand that thou wouldst
drink, for I am ■ Samaritan / woman and thou art ■ Jew? The woman
said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together.
Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift
20 of God, and who it is / ■ that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst
perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water.
Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

13 Joh. iv. 9 alse iesus . . gebeden cp. boh⁹: and he having said to the woman:
Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou . . .

14, 15 om samaritana contra SH^{med}. — N.B. SH^{med} (contra L^{med}) ∪ want du een
jode sijs hve, ∪ quomodo p. cum Iudaeus sis: sy^u Ephr 140 arm sah e a b
ff, 1r d5 Aug; ecce tu Iudaeus es l. cum tu Iudaeus sis: Ephr 141 sy^u.

For the order in L^{med} cp. Pep Harm 15¹⁶¹ hou mizth sehe zif hym to drynk
suppen hat he was ■ Jewe and sehe a Samarithane. — om quae sum mulier S.;
sy^u arm.

16 add dit sprac dat wyf. No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp:
11⁵¹ 12⁵³ 21¹⁹.

17 en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre, cp. communicant l. contuntur: l. —
Pep Harm 15²⁰ ne eten nougth ne drynken nougth wiþ hem; om ev αυτην αρτα . .
Σμ.: e a b d d5 d2^u.

■ Joh. iv. 10 din wiue l. ei.

20 maschin, Vg forsitan; om e a d sy; magis l. forsitan: b l q r Aug; forsitan
magis: R, cp. supra fol. 25^v l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta^r sy read in in
Mt. xi. 23 (= Lk. x. 13), forsitan l. olim.

22 Joh. iv. 11 om domine: sy^u Ephr 141 contra SH^{med}.

fol. 36^r

dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts en oc es
de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu Joh. 4, 12
25 dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf
en hi dranker al en sine kinder en syn quic? / En ihe Joh. 4, 13
antwerdde din wiue aldus . So wie ■ van dese borne
drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten . / Mar die drinken sal Joh. 4, 14
van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem
30 mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen
sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende
en gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac Joh. 4, 15

fol. 37^r

dat wyf noch voert en seide here ghes mi des borns .
dat mi nemmeer en dorste noch noet ■ si here te come

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the
25 well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / ²⁵ then
greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it,
and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus:
Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink /
30 of the water which I shall give him shall never / ³⁰ thirst again; but the
water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up /
and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37^r

the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I
shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

33 add *hir, hic*. — *nil, cu l, oute or uide*: Ta^m sy^p (exc ⁸⁹) sah. — *dar du met*
putten mochts, in quo haurias (for *πυλῆμα*): Vg ff₂ d μ Dim, a: unde haurias;
sy Ephr 141: **ܐܕܝ**, bucket, sah **ܟܠܠܐܥ**; hauritorium: Old-Lat (exc a ff₂)
Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam*. — add *oc contra* SH^{med}.

25 Joh. 1v. 12 on onse uader p. iacob: SH^{med} sy^p. — add *dese, hunc*: Ta^m sy arm
aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr 1279 1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germ^{med};
istum: D R gat μ Dim Pep Harm 15²¹.

32 Joh. 1v. 14 ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens (contra SH^{med}) l. *in vitam*
aeternam.

fol. 37^r

1 Joh. vi. 15 des borns, *ex hac aqua l. hanc aquam*: SH^{med} sy **ܡܥܝܢܐ ܡܝܐ**
Ta^m sy^b Ephr 141, *de aqua hac*: q, cp. Pep Harm 15²¹: *give me of this*
water; cp. and contr. *ex τῇ ὕδατος* vs. 14. — add *bibere p. aqua*: sy^a E-P
μ Dim Deer Zach-Wn.

2 *nemmeer* l. *μ* cp. add **ܡܥܝܢܐ**: sy^p, add *amplius p. haurire*: R Old-Germ^{med},
Ephr 141 *alia vice*.

fol. 37^r

A. 83

ne omme borne te puttene . / Eñ ilic antwerdde hare en sei ^{Joh. 4, 16}
de aldus . ghanc eñ doch haere comen dinen man . / Eñ dat ^{Joh. 4, 17}
5 wyf antwerdde hem weder eñ seide . In hebbe engheenen
man . Doe sprac ilic eñ seide aldus . Du hefst waer ghe
segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want ^{Joh. 4, 18}
wijf man hefstu gehadt . eñ din du nu hefs . dan ■
dyn man nit . In desen hefstu waer geseget . / Doe antwerd ^{Joh. 4, 19}
10 de hem dat wyf eñ seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu
■ prophete best . / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor ^{Joh. 4, 20}
dren anebidden gode in desen berghe eñ ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband ■
5 here. And the / ⁵ ■ answered him again and said: I have no / hus-
band. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou
sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one
thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then /
10 10 the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou /
art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

■ add borne, aquam: Ephr 141 sah boh Dim.

4 Joh. iv. 16 doch haere comen (causative) l. voca (of SH^{med}); ad me p. voca: sy^{sc}
Ephr. — om et veni huc (contra SH^{med}).

5 Joh. iv. 17 hem, add ei: Q; add αυτω p. ειπεν: sy a b ff₂ l r pal sah δ1 δ3 δ48
δ371 ε253 ε279 I^r ε351 ε192 δ260 ε386 ε341f ε55 etc. al H R Zach-Wn.

■ waer, vere from vs. 17 against all texts: bene.

7 add in din dat tu segts: SH^{med}; cp. habes l. habeo: e b c ff₂ l r δ (contra ε76)
D E Q R O aur gat μ Mm Dim δ2 δ5 Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 "correctio ne
verba ad Christum referre videantur" Oxf. Vg l. l. p. 526.

8 Joh. iv. 18 en din du nu hefs l. nunc quem habes, cp. hunc l. nunc: e E G T
Vg^c, 𐤀𐤍𐤁𐤏 l. 𐤀𐤍𐤁𐤏: sy Ta^{sc}.

■ waer; verum or vere? verum l. vere: e a d ff₂ l (add verbum l^r) aur Aug.
Pep Harm 15²⁶: sehe seide sap; Gk αληθης exc δ2 ε55 C⁶⁰; 𐤀𐤁𐤏𐤏𐤏 l.
𐤀𐤁𐤏𐤏𐤏: sy^{sc} sy^p (exc ε4).

10 Joh. iv. 19 ic sie wale cp. Pep Harm 15³⁰: ich see wel; om wale SH^{med}; cp.
animadverto l. video: r Hil Vigil.

11 Joh. iv. 20 add nu berecht mi dan hir af, om SH^{med}; cp. Pep Harm 15⁴⁸: nou
telle me; cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the*
Byzan Club, N^o. VIII, p. 21—24.

12 add gode, deum contra SH^{med}. — in desen berghe i. e. without gloss contra
Pep Harm 16¹: upon þe mount Garazim, cp. Ephr 142: in monte Sichem
aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriazim.

fol. 37^r

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet . / Doe *Joh. 4, 21*
 sprac ilic totin wiue en seide aldus wyf gheloefs mj
 15 dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe
 noch in ihrl'm ■ selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett *Joh. 4, 22*
 nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an
 ebeden . want de saelde die comt van den yoeden . / mar *Joh. 4, 23*
 die vre comt en dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se
 20 len anebeden den vader in den gheeste en in der war
 heit want de vader sukt degghenen diene also anebe
 den . / Got es gheest en dar ■ so moet menne ane *Joh. 4, 24*
 beden in den gheeste en in der warheit . / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 25*
 dat wyf noch voert en seide . Ic weet wale dat mes

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one
 must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman,
 15 believe me, / 15 that the time will come when, neither on this mountain /
 nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye
 worship; but ■ know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes
 from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true wor-
 20 shippers / ■ shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the
 Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore
 ■ must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

14 *Joh. iv. 21* en wyf gheloefs, mulier a. crede: sy (not pal) Ta^w lat (exc b l q) K.
 15 tyt, tempus l. hora: Pep Harm 16³ he tyme ■ comen, cp. Zach 209D: venit
 hora id est tempus. — comen sal, veniet l. venit: Fuld lat (exc b d d Z^a Hil
 Vg⁵⁶ Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 527.

16 *Joh. iv. 22* en vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus. SH^{ned}
 inverts the first part only. Tynd. the second part.

17 add mar, autem: SH^{ned} sy^p pal e f E Old-Germ^{old}; add et: Ta^w sy^w.

18 comt, venit l. est contra SH^{ned}. — van den yoeden, sy^w pal^b: 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕, Juda;
 Zach-Wn: isrl, both anti-judaic readings.

■ *Joh. iv. 23* comt, venit, 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕: b c d r ■ Vg^{codd} pler; veniet: e a f f₂ l q D Θ M. —
 dat, 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕 l. 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕: sy^w 4376 S^{ned}.

21 om et a. pater: SH^{ned} — degghenen die, illos . . qui l. tales . . qui; cp. sy^a: these
 are the worshippers (the Father seeketh); sy^{cp} insert 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕, a partial way of
 rendering tales (𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕 𐤈𐤓𐤍𐤕).

22 *Joh. iv. 24* SH^{ned} add want a. Got with: Ta^w sy^{cp} boh^o aeth. — add dareomme
 contra SH^{ned}.

25 sias te comen es die xpc heett en also hi comt hi
 sal ons alles berechten . / En ilic antwerdte hare en 70A. 4. 26
 seide aldus . Ic bent die spreke iegen di . / Doe quamē 70A. 4. 27
 sine yongren en wonderden hen van din dat hi ie
 gen dat wyf sprac . Nochtan en seide harre niene
 30 gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat
 spreks tu iegen hare . / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke 70A. 4. 28
 daer staen en liep in de stat en seide din lieden van

25 spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / 25 is to come
 which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything.
 And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to
 thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the
 30 woman. However, none of them said / ■ to the woman, What seekest thou,
 nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar /
 standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

25 Joh. iv. 25 *te comen es, venturus est* l. *venit*; a f l; *veniet*; e Aug C Bede Zach
 (comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet*; ibid D *quem ven-*
turum expectas.

27 Joh. iv. 27 *doe for* ■ *ex* τούτω; SH^{med} Old-Germ *ende tehant* = Vg *et*
continuo; b: *statim*; a: *inter* [im] or [..en]; d boh: *in hoc*; r: *in hoc sermone*;
 sy¹⁰ *فعل*... 22; sy^v Ta^{ar} id. sing.

29 add *harre, eorum*: Ta^{ar} arm.

30 *totin wiue...noch tote hem*: SH^{med}; add *mulieri*: e; for the whole phrase cp.
 Zach 271A (comm., om *illi* ■ *ei* in the text): *non ausi sunt interrogare*
discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris? sy^v
 40 (10, 11) *quid quaeris* sem. (•••); sy reads *•••* and *•••* which
 need only the diacritical point to obtain the reading of Ta^{med} and Zach;
 add *illi* or *ei* p. *dixit*: a b d ff₁ r E Q R Old-French Old-Germ^{med} Ta^{ar} sy¹⁰
 pal sah boh aeth 22 25 1443. For *ausi sunt* of Zach cp. sy¹⁰ *فعل*
فعل.

31 Joh. iv. 28 *doe, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy pal¹⁰ aeth Pep Harm; *autem*: e; om pal^b arm.

■ add *daer*: SH^{med} Old-Germ^{med} Pep Harm 16¹². — *liep, cucurrit* l. *abiit*:
 SH^{med} sy¹⁰ 1050 (add *την υδριαν* p. *απολλων*) Bede Zach 270D (comm): *reliquit*
ergo hydriam cupiditatis et cucurrit praedicare. — *seide, dixit* l. *dixit*:
 a b ff₂ Laur ■ M-T.

fol. 37^v

der stat . / Comt en siet ████████ ████████ die mi heft geseht Joh. 4. 29
al dat mi es geschit . En is dit nit xpc? / Doe ghingē Joh. 4. 30
ut die liede van der ████████ en quamen te hem . / Doe spraken Joh. 4. 31
sine yongren te hem en seiden . Mester com eten . / En Joh. 4. 32
s ille antwerdde hen en seide . Ic hebbe ene spise tetene
dar gi nit af en wett . / Doe spraken die yongren onder Joh. 4. 33
linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / En ille ant Joh. 4. 34
werdde hen aldus . Mine spise dat ████████ dat ic doe den wil
le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft en volwerke syn

fol. 37^v

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened
to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and
came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come
s [and] eat. And / ³ Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat /
of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves:
Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered
them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

fol. 37^v

- ¹ Joh. 1v. 29 al dat, omnia quae, ταυτα α l. omnia quaecumque, ταυτα εα: SH^{med}
Old-Germ 31 32 33* sah boh eadg Orig ¹/₃. — mi es geschit, quae mihi
facta sunt cp. l. 22 alle mine geschinnesse. — add doe: SH^{med}; add ergo:
e f f f₂ q M-T Vg^{add} sah 32 193 I* Ferr 1444f 1279 I* 1351 1253 1443 al; add et:
Ta^u sy b d r 33* 35 R corr vat Dim; add de: 3371 173 boh Orig; om KH^{rell} I^{rell}.
² Joh. 1v. 31 doe l. onder dien, inter ea of SH^{med} S DI; inter haec: e m d f f₂ q;
interrogabant l. interea rogabant: I* E-P H* O; cp. in hoc autem rogabant; 3;
in that hour: sah; postmodum: b r; autem l. interea: sy^u, add autem; m b f
f f₂ q 3 K; et l. interea: sy^u; add et: sy^u arm 1014 Aug. — spraken l. vragden
of SH^{med} et rel.
³ sine add αυτω p. μαθηται: sy pal e q f gat R corr vat Zach (contra Fuld) μ Dim
Deer J-P Old-Germ 1014 36 348 1050 1168 1337 1211 1216 1279f I* 1226 170 195
178 1368 1443 1469 C¹³ al. — mester SH^{med}, magister l. rabbi: s only, and arm;
rell. rabbi with Greek (sy^u om using oratio obliqua). — add com: SH^{med}, and
all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. L^{add} supra fol. 34^r l. 31.
⁴ Joh. 1v. 32 iesus l. ille contra SH^{med}.
⁵ Joh. 1v. 33 add hir contra SH^{med}. — antwerdde l. λεγει: SH^{med}.
⁶ Joh. 1v. 34 ende, et l. SH^{med} dat, ut; et: e d f f₂ q Cypr; et ut: m b d aur R
Aug; ut et: l; Greek: και.

- A. 84 10 *werc - / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten Joh. 4, 35*
 ogste - ■ ic seggv datt nu ogst es . heft op vwe ogē
 en siet dat coren steet al wit en al ripe op den wele . /
 Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure Joh. 4, 36
 des eeulecs leuens . Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

10 complete his / 10 work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest. Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

- 10 *Joh. 17. 35* ghi segt onder v l. *nonne vos dicitis*; SH^{msl}, i. e. om *nonne*; et l. *nonne*; e. — *toten ogste, usque ad messem* l. *et messis venit contra* SH^{msl} and Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation; *nonne quatuor menses sunt usque ad messem*; in comm. 271C: *vos quatuor menses putatis usque ad messem*.
 11 *mar, sed* l. *ecce*; om *idou λεγω υμιν*; δ371 193 Iⁿ 1221 C³¹ Orig Eus. — add gloss: *datt nu ogst es*; om SH^{msl}.
 12 om *et videte regiones*; add *op den wele* cp. *segetes* l. *regiones*; e; Hieron, in Isai. col 356b, 448d (apud Sabatier): *levate oculos vestros et videte, quia jam albae sunt ad metendum*. — add *ende al ripe* contra SH^{msl}, cp. arm: *are whitened and for harvest ripened*; sy Thos³¹⁵; *are white and have arrived at harvest*; and cp. Zach 271C *sed ego vobis aliam messem albam et paratum ostendo*. . *transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda*. Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading *albae et paratae*. — om *iam*, and *et* ■ 36 (contra SH^{msl} *al wit toestene ende*): u Hil; om *iam*, add *et*; m (*sicut autem* l. *et*) D E-P Deer pal arm aeth boh²¹. Chrys; *iam ad messem et*: c f ff₂ aur Vg^{codd} zell et veld sah boh⁴ Old-Germ; ■ *iam a. albae*: sah boh¹⁷ Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15²²; *ad messem iam et qui*: sy² Ta² 1050 (. ηδη .) δ3^c 176 δ K boh¹⁰ (om *et*) Orig; *ad messem . iam qui* (ita interp.): c b d l q r δ2^c δ3^c δ5 δ48 156 δ4 155 boh²; sine interp.: δ1 δ2^c 172 173; add *et a. iam*: sy² Thos³¹⁶.
 13 *Joh. 17. 36* om *mercedem accipit et* contra SH^{msl}. — add *die schure des* (cp. Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: *in die iudicii completitur horreum et tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis*. — *sniden sal*. . *saelt ghedren*, futura, cp. *metet: foss, accipiet: m r Q R Dim Deer, colligat: e m*.
 14 *dan . . beide*, SH^{msl}: *dat*, om *beide*, om *καί* p. 10x: δ1 δ3 ■ δ48 156 193 Iⁿ (exc 1131 1288) 1266 190ff Iⁿ 1351 pal CN¹¹ c r 1V Zach-Wn Heracl Orig; *et l. ut*: sy Ta² pal m. — *en die dat coren sayt p. vroude hebben*: SH^{msl} Old-Germ; *en et qui metit a. simul*: sy Ta² Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh^{codd} Ir²¹; *simul cum eo qui: e m*.

fol. 37^r

25 onder hen . / En alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre Joh. 4. 43
 ken so gheloefder vele an hem / en spraken totin wiue . Joh. 4. 43
 Nu gheloewe wi an hem . nit om dire talen wille
 want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi
 A. 85 weten en kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt
 F. 89 C. 116 30 uerloessere . IOH'ES . MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . || Dar na so Joh. 5. 1
 gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste en ilic ghinc te
 dire feesten en quam te ihrl'm . / In din tide so Joh. 5. 1

25 did so, and remained there two days / 25 among them. And when the Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke to the woman: / Now ■ believe in him, not because of thy word: / for we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recognize that he is the Saviour of the world. 30 After that it / happened that the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem. At that time there was

■ Joh. iv. 41 ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken, paraphrase for *propter sermonem eius*.

25 multi l. multo plures (contra SH^{med}): sy^(u) Ta^u aeth q D (multi plures) Pep Harm 16²³. — add *an hem*, *εἰς αὐτόν*: SH^{med} sy^(u) Ta^u pal arm aeth sah²⁶ boh^{(D)L} f Vg^{old} Old-Germ Pep Harm 1050 Ferr 1778 a21 l^u 1016 1454 1043 1384 Chrys.

Joh. iv. 42 ende spraken, *καὶ ἐλάλουν* l. (τη) τε (γ.) ἐλάλουν: 32^o Vg; 32 l. τε: ca ff₂ l q 35 1211 1253 1386 155: om 1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστεύουσιν: Ephr 143 sy^(u) Ta^u aeth boh^{A me L}. — *talen*, *loquellam*; SH^{med}: *woort*, *sermonem*: e g q sy^(u) sah; μαρτυρίαν l. λαλίαν (cp. l. 21): b l r 32^o 35.

28 horen, *auditus* l. *audivimus*: R. — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy^(u) pal arm sah (cum) R Dim 32 193 l^u (exc 1131 1288) Ferr 1110 1083 1443 C²⁴; Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius*; *ipsam* l. *ipsi*: a d 35.

29 *ghewarechlec*, *vere* a. *quia*: pal sah²²; *εἰς* a. *hic*: Fuld A Y Q al Aug (i. l. in comm.) Orig 32: ■ 1014 3371 1253 al ff₂ r D K Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142 Iren²⁰⁰ Old-Germ.

Fuld = Ta^{med}. Ta^u inserts Joh. iv. 43—45a (om altogether Ta^{med}) Lk. v. 12 Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh v. 1 ■ does Ephrem. Pep Harm continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Ta^{med} (with Fuld) inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch. 58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Ta^u inserts Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12. 30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as ■ parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. ■ Lk. v. 18. 31 Joh. v. 1 add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44¹²: *Afterwardes went Jesus ■ feste in Jerusalem*.

32 Joh. v. 2 so was, *erat* l. *est*: Ta^u sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm (no Greek nor Latin).

fol. 38^r

ihrl'm ene piscine die hadde vijf parwise . / In din paruisen 7th. 513
so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken
lieden . die ■■■ waren blind . ■■■ houtende en manc . som
verdorret van den fledercine . / In din tide so plach dingel 7th. 51

fol. 38^r

at Jerusalem, a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great
multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind,
some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

fol. 38^r

- 1 *ene piscine*, om επι τη προβητικη (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta^m sy^{ad} l; in
natatoria piscina: dr (co) Iren 1/2; in *inferiorem partem natatorin piscina*:
a b ff₂; *natatoria l. piscina*: e l Iren 1/2 cp. infra l. 5, ■■■ Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532;
Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria tantum*; Ta^m sy^{ad}:
a place of baptism; om επι τη, *super*: δ2^o ε337 δ603^m ε249 c Par Lat 10439
A^c C T al³ Vg^{ad} Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica*
i. e. *peculiaris piscina*. — om η επιλεγμενη βρωσι βηδ'αδ'α (contra SH^{ad}):
Pep Harm 44¹¹.

Joh. v. 3 in *din paruisen* l. εν ταυταις, cp. sy^{ar} and *there were lying in the
porches*, add *paruisen* p. *desen*: SH^{ad}.

- 2 *so plach geduas te liggene* for κειμενοι (SH^{ad} *so lagen*). — add *grote*, add
πολυ: Ta^m sy^{ar} c f Vg K contra H (exc. ■■■ ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C¹⁰ Old-Lat
(exc c f) sy^{ad} pal.

- 4 *verdorret* add *van den fledercine*: SH^{ad}, add *paralyticorum* p. *aridorum*:
a b d δ5 l μ *aur* Q Dim (a. *languentium*); L. *aridorum*: Ta^m r. — om
εκδεχ... κινησιν (contra SH^{ad}): sy^{ar} g δ1 δ2 δ3^o ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4^o C¹³ sah
boh^{codd}, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4^o ε56 δ411 boh^{codd}
L^{ad}, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.

Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta^m Ephr 146 sy^{ar} Old-Lat. (exc *dflg*) Tert Did Cyr
■ Vg (exc Σ D Z^o Durm al²), but Oxf. Vg omits in text ("variantium lec-
tionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat"). For this
and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron
evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.

Joh. v. 4 In *din tide* ■■■ *plach dingel* (contra SH^{ad}) for αγγελος γαρ κατα
κειμεν; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ... κινησιν, om κατα
κειμεν: a b ff₂^o; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44¹¹ *as he was ywoned to done oft sipes*.
dingel om κυριον (contra S^{ad}: ■■■ *heren*, H^{ad}: *Gods*): Ta^m sy^{ad} c b ff₂ *aur*
gat C T F M A^o Gr^{pl} boh (exc D₁) contra S^{ad} ε56f Ferr ε444 ε178 ε1443
ε386 C¹⁰ lat^{ad} (add *desu*: δ371 H^{ad}).

fol. 38^r

5 te comene van den hemele en dat water van der sist'
nen te runne. Ien so wie so dan first conste ghecomen
in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die
wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat
si was. / Aldaer so lach en man die sesse^a en dertech yaer *Joh. 5, 5*
10 hadde ghewest in ere sikheit. / Alse ilic den ghenen sach *Joh. 5, 6*
die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest.

a) in mg. achte

5 angel used / ■ to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern; /
and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been
moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay
10 a man who for six^a and thirty years / ¹⁰ had been in a sickness. When
Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /
a) in mg. eight

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo p. descendit*: Dim.
ende dat water van der sisternen te runne for *in die piscine ende beroerde*
dat water of SH^{med}. — *sisternen*, Pep Harm 44¹⁴ *cisterne*; *naturaria* l. *piscina*:
e gr d E E-P^{med} Q J M R μ Dim Ambr, om: *a b ff₂^o gat*.

8 *te runne* l. e. *movebat* l. *movebatur*: Ta^u sy^(m) Old-Lat (exc *c ff₂ g r*) *aur*
gat Mm Fuld (not Zach) *A Y E-P E al⁴ Graeci* (exc *δ3 a2u e9o e351 e771 e541f*
e88 al¹⁵). — *ende, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^u sy^(m) boh Old-Lat (exc *r*) Vg^{cond plot} (not
Fuld Zach *A Y E-P Q al⁵*) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — *so wie so, quicumque*
l. *qui*: *a b ff₂ gat E E-P R M μ*.

■ *na din .. gherurt contra SH^{med}*; *na der beroering des w.*, (Vg: *motum* or *motionem*,
e: turbationem) sp. supra *movebatur aqua*: Vg^{cond} *c r δ3^c a24 e351 e771 e541f e88 al*.
add *in die piscine*: SH^{med} *a b c ff₂ g r μ gat Mm Vg* (exc Fuld Zach *A Y*
E-P al⁵) (*natur. l. pisc.*: *a b ff₂ g r gat μ E E-P^{med} J M R*).

■ *sire* = SH^{med} caused by the transposition of *infirmirate* a. *quacumque*, cp.
αυτου in vs. 5.

9 *si was*; all Gk and Lat have some form of *tenebatur*; Ta^u sy^b: *quae in eo*
essent (sy^b *ei* exc ^o); boh: *of every sickness which may be his* (contr. pal
α-δου αουα); Pep Harm: *so he hadde*.

Joh. v. 3 *aldaer, α ibi* a. *homo*: SH^{med} sy^(m) *a b ff₂ q r E Q δ6 δ37i e9of e279*
e541 e86 al. — om *quidam*: *a b ff₂ r q E δ5 δ2 δ37i e9of e110* — *lach* for
erat: SH^{med}; Pep Harm: *Now* ■ *here a man hat hadde yleie*. — *sesse*, mg:
achte, SH^{med} xxxviii; ■ other text has 36.

10 *ere om αυτου*: sy^b *b f q* ■ *δ2^c e76 Ferr* (exc *e2u*) K.

Job. v. 6 om *liggen*, *κατακειμενος* cp. sy^b α p. *εχει*.

11 om *iam*: Ta^u sy pal *c e110 A⁶ sah boh aeth*. — add *sik*: SH^{med}, add *in*
languore: *ff₂ l (+ suo)*, *in sua passione*: Iren II. xxiii. 2, *in infirmitate*: *q (-tem) D*.

fol. 38^r

So vragde hi hem en seide aldus · weltu ghesont
werden? / En di sieke antwerdte weder en seide · here ^{Joh. 5.7}
in hebbe nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe
¹⁵ dat ic in die piscine moge comen · want alse ics mi pi
ne so comt en ander en gheet vor mi / Doe sprac ihe ^{Joh. 5.8}
totin siken en seide · Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals
en ghanc dire straten · / En also saen alse dat ghespro ^{Joh. 5.9}
ken was · so was die mensche al ghenesen en hi nam
²⁰ syn bedde op sinen hals en ghinc en weghe · Dit was

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man
answered again and said: Lord, / I have ~~one~~ one, when the water has been
¹⁵ moved, to help me / ¹⁵ to get into the pool; for when I am doing my
best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick
man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as
²⁰ soon ~~this~~ this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / ~~his~~ his bed

¹² add *vragde hi hem ende contra* SH^{med}.

¹⁴ *Joh. v. 7* add *die mi helpe*: SH^{med}, cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi*, and
Jacob of Serug: *caretakers (ܐܪܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ) are not found for me*.

¹⁵ *pine*, cp. Ephr l.c. *dum ego tardus me moveo*, see *A Further Study*, p. 22f.

¹⁶ *comt ende gheet vor mi* for *καταβαιναι*, cp. T^{am}: *praecedit me et descendit*,
pal. ܕܡܢܐ ܕ ܡܚܝܢܐ, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down*.

¹⁷ *Joh. v. 8* om *surge* contra SH^{med}. — add (*op*) *dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17^r
l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26^r l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26^r l. 12
(Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr. 146 add *super te*.

¹⁸ *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH^{med} *wandele*), *παρει* l. *περιπατοι*: Ephr 2/3 (+ *in*
domum tuam 1/2) Iren II xxii. 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ
(also vss. 9, 11, 12) 1279 (*sic* ~~om~~ *om* *om* *om*); add *παρει* *sic* *tot* *om* *om* *om* p.
περιπατοι: sy^c 248 1541f.

For *ghanc dire straten* = *παρει*, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt.
xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert*; cp.
SH^{med} ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes*,
and L^{med} ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege*, = the Syriac idiom
ܐܘܠܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ, *abierunt* without *ad semet ipsos*. (L^{med} om Mc. viii. 22—26). On
the other hand L^{med} ch. 220. *gaen sirc straten* for *sic* *ta idix*, *in propria*.
Pep Harm 45^{va} (Joh. v) *bere hom, bare homwardes*. For the relation of
Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study*, p. 23.

Joh. v. 9 *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim*, om *ευθως*: 22^a 1014 25 *laur arm*.

²⁰ *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit*: Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit*, om *de* (contra
SH^{med} *mar*): Old-Germ^{edd} *pos*; add *et* l. *autem*: sy.

op enen saterdach . / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen Joh. 5, 10
die ghenesen was en seiden . het es heden saterdach .
dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene . / En deghe Joh. 5, 11
ne antwerdde hen weder aldus . Die mi ghansde hi
gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde en drogt en we
ghe . / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware Joh. 5, 12
die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen .
/ En deghene die ghesont worden was en consts Joh. 5, 13
hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest . want
ihc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke . / Dar na so Joh. 5, 14

upon his neck and went away. This was / on ■ Saturday. Then the Jews spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; / it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them
25 again thus: He that healed me / ²⁵ commanded me that I should take my bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was / that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had
30 become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / ³⁰ Jesus had gone

- 21 Joh. v. 10 L^{ms} has not the addition *cum vidisset* of *e* sy^a Ta^a, cp. Ephr. 146²⁰, and vs. 13: *b* Ephr 147¹⁰. — om *in illo die*: SH^{ms} *e* d̄s Old-Germ^{ms}, cp. 2294 in vs. || adding *qv* δε παββατον only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum*.
22 *In illo die* (om *ergo p. dicebant*). add *heden* SH^{ms}. — *dine* om *et*: sy lat.
23 Joh. v. 11 *ghehoet* contra SH^{ms} *sprac*; cp. l. 27 *gheheten*. — *dat ic*, oratio obliqua (contra SH^{ms} Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45⁶; cp. *απα, περιπατειν*: d̄s⁶. — *dragt en weghe*, Pep Herm: *bare wip hym*; Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go*.
24 add *die yoden*, add *iudaei*: *c.* — om *homo* (contra SH^{ms}), cp. Ephr only
quis praecepit or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste*; om *ille*: *d q r d* SH^{ms}.
25 Joh. v. 12 *gheheten*, *praecepit* (cp. *ghehoet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr 2^{1/2}. — oratio obliqua contra SH^{ms} *rell*.
26 Joh. v. 13 *wie... gheuwet* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio*, cp. *q: ille autem nesciebat quis esset*; S^{ms} *wie Ihesus was*, H^{ms} *waer Ihesus was* cp. 11443: *οτι ιησους εστιν η ποιησας αυτον υγιη*.
27 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147¹⁰ *cum multitudinem populi vidisset, b: cum vidisset turbam*. — SH^{ms} = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituto in loco*; Ta^a sy^a pal: *declinavit (α) ab illo loco in alium propter... (sy^a 20)*; pal: *αυα* (om pal^a) *αυα αλβον αβον: ιαυα ιαυα 20 αλ λικ*: *c: cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo (sic)*.
Joh. v. 14 *Darna*; Ta^a: *post duos dies*. — *vanten*, for *supra*, *invenit ambiguum*, sy *αυαυα* (add sy^a *αβον* l). — add *aldner*.

fol. 35^r

vanten ȳc in den tempel . en̄ aldaer so sprac hi den
ghenen toe en̄ seide . Du best nu ghenesen . hud ti voert

fol. 38^v

ane van sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie.

C. 117 || Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden en seide hen . dat ihe Joh. 3. 15
ware diene ghesont hadde ghemaakt . / Dit was een der ok Joh. 3. 16
sune en der saken waromme datten de yoden haeten dat
5 hi sosgedane werke wachte op den saterdag . / En alsen Joh. 3. 17


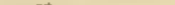
away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38^v

C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / || Then the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the
5 Jews hated him, that / ^s he performed such works on the Saturday. And

32 add nu; SH^{nod} sich, iſe with all other witnesses. — du beſt gheueſen, ſanatus es l. уиѣиъ зычѣиъ, ſy: du beſt gheueſen, lat: ſanatus factus es, SH^{nod} du beſt geſont worden.

fol. 38^v

add *namaels*, cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} , worse than the former one (=than before); sy^a pal sah: *than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some one else*). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L^{ad} ch. 71 rendering *merre dan si tevoren was* = sy^(c) , and similarly in Mt. xii. 45 in L^{ad} ch. 72 and in sy^{ac}.

* Joh. v. 15 add *doe*: SH^{ord}, add *zuv*: 32^c 36 37n boh 35f Ferr (exc 3503) 121 129 1ⁿ 135i 177 1247 A⁴ at Chrys Cyr; add *κα:* Taⁿ sy pal *δ q f* 1^a 24 1443 Old-Germ^{codu}, add *de*: 1014. — *die (mensche)*, add *ille*: Taⁿ sy Vg. — *ω toten yoden a. ende seide*: SH^{ord}. — *seide*, ~~ω~~ 1. *αυγαλιεν*: SH^{ord} Taⁿ sy pal *ε π q* 32 33 156 boh 1444 129 1247 155ff C¹⁰ N, *λεγει*: 178, add *κα επιν αυταις* p. 100d: 1014.

3 Joh. v. 18 *dit...waromme*, SH^{med} *daromme tantum*; om *xi*; SH^{med} 178
sah^{med} *boh æc Vg (exc E) Old-Germ.*

* haerten, SH^{ned}: haerten ende beschuldighden (H^{ned}: scholden) for *persequabantur*. —
datten, cum l. iesum: SH^{ned} 337i.

s *sosgedane werke wachte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also infra ll. 13—16;
contra SH^{next} *dis gedaen hadde*.

Joh. 7. 17 ende alsen . . plach hi; SH^{ind}: mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac; SH^{ind} add ende sprac; add dicens: b^{ff}₂ 1 r 1376 1279 135; pal aeth boh^{cod}₁; dixit l. respondit; Ta^u sy a (ait) boh; respondens ait: Q.

fol. 38^r

de yoden hir af berespden ■ plach hi tantwerddene aldus .
Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght en nu werkic . / En Job. 9. 18
hir omme so wonden sine doeden . want hi nit allene en
brac de uirte van den saterdaghe . mar om dat hi seide dat
10 got syn vader ware . en dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode . /
alse dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen ilic Job. 9. 19
op ene wile en seide aldus . Ic seggvⁿ ouer waer dat de
■■ nit van hem seluen en werkt . mar dat werkt die
a) inter l. nisi alii

when / the jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My
Father has worked until now, and now I ■ working. And / for this reason
they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday,
■ but because he said that / ¹⁰ God was his Father, and because he made
himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered
them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not
work ■ his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

⁶ hi, om *Jesus*: δὲ δὲ τοῖα τοῖς δῖνι αἰσῖν C¹³.

⁷ (tote) nu, (usque) nunc l. (usque) modo: m a E Aug; usque hodie: Ephr. 3/9. —
add nu¹: SH^{med}, add nunc a. operor: Dim; add ideo: Ephr 147ff 3/9, sy^{sc}
(ⲛⲓⲥⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲥⲟⲛ). — heft gheuarght for ⲉⲓⲣⲁⲓⲧⲉⲧⲁⲓ: SH^{med}.

⁸ Job. 9. 18 ende hir omme, et l. ergo; de l. euv: Ta^{ar} sy aeth; om euv: δὲ δὲ
αἰσῖν pal A¹ Old-Lat (exc c ff₂ q r₂) Tert E Y.

⁹ wonden, SH^{med}; sochten. — si, om ei ⲓⲱⲃⲁⲓⲣⲓ (contra SH^{med}): 1424 H². — om
μαλλεν: SH^{med} sy^{sc} f 190 cp. Ephr 148¹⁰.

¹⁰ add de uirte van. — mar omdat (contra SH^{med} mar oec dat) αλλ' ετι l. αλλα:
sy^{sc} e (not m) a b l r Tert 1050 Ferr (exc δ 505 α 211) αἰσῖν 1178 11043 11279 αἰσῖν
177 A¹ boh^{med} Chrys; om xxi: sy^{sc}. — seide dat; SH^{med} liet, called: sy^{sc}
ⲛⲟⲙ ⲛⲓⲥⲟⲛ arm contra sy^{sc} ⲛⲟⲙ ⲓⲥⲁⲓ.

¹¹ syu = lat suum for idem (exc D^{med} + proprium); my: sy^{sc} sah pal contra sy^{sc}
Ephr. — ende dat, et faciebat l. faciens: SH^{med} (om dat) Ta^{ar} Ephr sy pal
d (om et) D (om et).

¹² Job. 9. 19 add alse . . . verweten cp. II. 5, 6; SH^{med}: ende *Thesus* antw. also,
om euv: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Old-Lat (exc d f r) δ 48 δ 371 11222 boh^{med}; autem l. ergo:
sy^{sc} pal f r boh^{med}.

¹³ add op ene wile contra SH^{med}. — mar dat, SH^{med} dan dat; Greek ταυ μητι,
[ut nisi quod].

¹⁴ werkt for ⲃⲏⲡⲧⲁⲓ ⲡⲟⲓⲱⲓ, SH^{med} mach ghedaen, a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

sone dat hi den vader werken siet . want dat de uader

mint den sone . ■ al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem . en

mint den sone . ■ al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem . en

noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen . daer v

C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal mogen . || want also ghe Job. 5. 11

like alse de vader doet opherstaen die doede en makt

so se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt . /

Noch de vader en ordeelt niemene mar al syn oordeel h 74. 3. 13

ef hi de sone ghegheuen . / om dat alle menschen solen 744. s. 23

eerden den sone also ghelike also si eerden den vader.

Die den song nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene

25 heft ghesendt . / Ouer' waer segg ic v di mine wart 74. 1. 14

hoert - en gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft

$$a) \text{ интер } t, \text{ при } \bar{a} \bar{b} \bar{c}$$

C. 118
 15 Father do; for that which the Father / ¹⁵ does first, the Son does after
 him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to
 him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel
 even more. || For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and
 20 makes / ²⁰ them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. /
 And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judg-
 ment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor
 the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father
 25 who / ■ has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words /
 and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

19 dat l. SH^{ned} so wat, quae l. quaecunque: ϵq Tert; sy^{va} ... α
contra π : sy^c pal. — add *de vader*, pater l. ille or ipse: SH^{ned} T^{or} sy
aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; q in vs. 20 p. *ei*.

add *vore*, , *na* for *similiter* (*facit*); sy^{1c} ܠܗܘܬܐ ܡܝܬܐ, sy^p ܠܗܘܬܐ ܡܝܬܐ
(see Burkitt, *Ev. da Meph.* I 447, 553, II 312). i. e. all sy add *cum eo* cp.
SH^{bril} *gelyc hem*; om *similiter*: a Tert. — om ܐܬܝ, *et a. filius*: T^{axed}.

15 Joh. v. en op dat hi werkt u demonstrat contra SH^{oud.}

17 add noch (contra *SH^{ord}*), cp. add multo a majora: a. — *dingke* contra *SH^{ord}* *rell*: *werke*, *opera*, om *opera*: g. — om *тотъвъ* (contra *SH^{ord}*): h 1226.

12 Joh. v. 21 doet opherslaen for suscitat (contra SH^{med} verweekt) cp. sy ~~aan~~ (afel).

21 Joh. 7. 22 om γαφ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a quotation where the *enim* would be inapposite. — add *syn* contra SH^{add} and rell. — Aphr and sy^c have futura: *indicabit... dabit* contra Ephr.

fol. 38^v

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen . en hine sal int oordeel
nit comen . mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert .

A. 27 C. 119 || Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt en dats nu Joh. 5. 25

30 dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens
en die se hoeren si selen leuende werden . / want also Joh. 5. 26
ghelike also de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al

fol. 39^r

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem
seluen / en macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te oordeelne Joh. 5. 27
want hi ens menschē sone es . / Mar des en wondre v Joh. 5. 28
nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

C. 119 shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward
life. || I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is
30 now, / 30 when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those
who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39^r

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given
him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at
this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

27 Joh. v. 24 sal hebben, habebit l. habet; SH^{med} T. — sal...comen (contra SH^{med}
comet) venit; Ta^m e b f f f₂ l q r d boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).
■ sal liden, transiet l. transit; SH^{med}, Ta^m Fuld Zach e f f₂ l q d (q d: trans-
ibit = 2 transitiv) Tert Aug A Y E-P al boh² — dor, per l. SH^{med} van, a. —
L^{med} om here aeternam p. vitam: f f₂ l q² (Dim?), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 Joh. v. 25 om amen²: a R.

30 dat, quia l. quando: Aphr l. 366, 39: sy^m (a contra sy^p a .d. 3000).

fol. 39^r

1 om et a. filio: SH^{med} f.

2 Joh. v. 27 om xxi a. xpian: sy^m pal e d e d f f₂ l r Δ E Vg^{add} Old-Germ with
H (exc. 176f) 1⁷ 155etc. C¹⁰.

3 Disruptio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy^(o) pal aeth lat Graec^(p) Orig Tert etc.
contra sy^p arm q^(v) d 254 155 172 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313
and Tischendorf l. l. The punctuation is emphasized in L^{med} aeth by adding
mar, in sy^(o) sah⁽²⁾ ad init. vs. 28 by e. et, in m f f₂ l: dico enim vobis;
on the other hand ad init. vs. 27^b sy^p add e n, arm: et.

Joh. v. 28 add iles (contra SH^{med}), add istud: e, haec: d, r: ista, Vg: hoc, Gr. touto.

4 sal comen, venit l. venit; SH^{med} e m b f g g C T Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn
comm. 276D.

fol. 39^v

5 liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / en selen op herstaen Joh. 5. 25
 die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē
 de eeulecs leuens en die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē
 C. 170 in opherstannessen der eeuleker verdoemnessen . || In mach Joh. 5. 30
 van mi seluen nit werken noch doen . na dat ic hoere dar

5 I shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good
 C. 120 works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil
 works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. || I can / neither work nor do

■ *sine*; SH^{ms} *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius*: Vg^{ms} Tert Ambr 1/2 *corr*
vatms *aur* Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with 348 I^r; *dei*: sy^{ms} 1349 129;
filii hominis (vs. 37): Iren^{lat arm} 2/2 Ambr 1/2 Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis*
 l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr 2/2 pal sy^{bms} 168 al.

Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen, resurgent* l. *procedent*: 5 *aur* Iren^{ms} 1/2 Zach Comm
 276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent,*
alii in vitam... alii in damnationem. Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18
 (LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost.(Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et*
exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient l. *procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53):
 e Iren^{lat arm} 1/2 1014 35 (contra d) 155 etc.; ■ F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian*
Diatessaron? J.T.S., xxv p. 235.

6 add *werke*: SH^{ms}.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae* contra SH^{ms} but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L^{ms} vs. 29^b and
 vs. 40 with *ed* 35 al quo vide. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: Ta^{ms} sy m Iren^{lat arm}
 boh^{lat} 1014; om. *ea* (2) ff₂ Tert Aug. 2/2. — L^{ms} repeats *gewarchtt*, SH^{ms}
gedaen, fecerunt repeated: Ta^{ms} sy^{ms} m A^{ms} 2/2, arm Marutha p. 17; contra
 Gk. *ποιήσαντες... εποίησαντες*, lat *fecerunt... egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt*:
 Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29^a l. *fecerunt*: l q Test, om *egerunt*: q Test.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessen, damnationis aeternae* contra SH^{ms} *oordeels,*
iudicii; cp. e Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam... alii*
in damnationem; 378A *non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet*
in damnationem.

■ Joh. v. 30 *co n me ipso a. facere*: SH^{ms} sy^{ms} lat (exc e) 35 1368 1376 I^r N Eus
 contra Old-Germ pal. — *werken noch doen, conflate*. H^{ms} *doen* only; S^{ms}
 om both. — *na dat, xatw*. SH^{ms} *mar* also, add *sed* a. *sicut*: Ta^{ms} sy^{ms} 1279
 f q R (*sed* l. *sicut*) T^c Zach (contra Fuld); add *enim*: 2 ff₂ l r^c Old-Germ
 (*zuann*). — add *darna*, SH^{ms}; add *also*, add *sic* p. *audio*: e, add *ita et*:
 b r, cp. Zach 277A (comm. 1/2).

fol. 39^r

10 na ordeele ic · en myn ordeel es gherech · / gheue ghetog *Joh. 5. 31*
van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse
nit waer ■ si / Mar ■ ander es die ghetugt · uan mj *Joh. 5. 31*
en ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe
tugt van mi · / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten en hi ghaf *Joh. 5. 32*
15 ghetugnesse der warheit · / In ontfang nochtan nit allene *Joh. 5. 34*
ghetugnesse van den menschen · Mar dese wart seggic
v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft · / yan bap *Joh. 5. 35*
tista was en licht bernende en lichtende en ghi verbly
schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit · / Mar ic hebbe *Joh. 5. 36*

10 of my own self: according to what I hear; ¹⁰ I judge; and my judgment
is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness / is not true.
But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which
he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave /
15 ¹⁵ witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men,
but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John
the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

10 *Joh. 7. 31* gheue, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33. 36. 39 = SH^{msl}; *ε* Cypr. *dixero*
in ■ 31, in vs. 33 *ε* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *ε* in vs. 39.

om in vs. 30 *quia non ... misit ■*: Fuld Zach. — SH^{msl} insert; add *des*
vader, *πατρός*: *βε* ff, *l* r C T H Θ *corr val* 1050 1288f 1351 K; but not add
quero a. *voluntatem* with sy^{msl}.

11 add *het schynt* contra SH^{msl}.

12 *Joh. 7. 32* add *mar* SH^{msl} pal^b; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi*; *ε*
Cypr.: *quis testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet* or *dicit*; cp. *ε* in vs. 36
and L^{msl} contra SH^{msl} Old-Germ in vs. 37.

13 *ic weet*, *οἶδα* with Greek text; *scitis* l. *scio* (viii, 28): sy^{msl} *ε* a d q aur 32°
35. — *syn, eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy^{msl} pal sah boh aeth b d² g
corr val T Vgss Old-Germ 35° 1050 1350 1279 C¹² A¹¹²; add *meum*: *ε* 35°
(om d²).

14 *Joh. 7. 33* add *baptisten* contra SH^{msl} l. 17 and 20 infra.

15 *der warheit*; *de me*: ff² Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

16 *Joh. 7. 34* *van den menschen*, *ανθρωπων* (i), *hominibus* l. *ανθρωπων*, *homine*: 35 177°
1353 E boh^{msl} cp Ephr 151^{14. 17}; 34° al² *ανθρωπων*. — *dese wart* for *haec*,
SH^{msl}: *dit*.

17 add *omdat ic beghere*.

Joh. 7. 35 add *yan baptista*.

18 *verblyschet* (contra SH^{msl}) l. *voluistis exultare*.

19 *sire clerheit*, *claritate eius* l. *τα φῶς αὐτοῦ*; cp. Ta^{msl} sy^{msl}: *οἶσθε αὐτὸν*, to
glory for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam*.

30 meerre ghetugnesse dan hi dede want de werke die mj
 myn vader ghegheuen heft ■ werkene die gheuen Joh. 3. 17
 ghetugnesse dat ic ben din de vader ghesendt heft. / en
 de uader die mi sendde hi selve heft ghetugt van mi.
 Noch sine stemme en horedi noit noch syn anschin Joh. 3. 33
 35 en sagdi noit / noch syn wart en helidi nit in v bli
 uende want ghine gheloest den ghenen nit din hi Joh. 3. 37
 ghesendt heft. / Besukt die scrifuren dar gi in went
 vinden dat eeuleke leuen en si syn nochtan die ghe Joh. 3. 40
 tugnesse gheuen van mi / nochtan en wildi te mi nit

time in his brightness. But I have / 20 greater witness than he did; for
 the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am
 he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself
 witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, /
 25 nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom
 he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find
 eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

30 Joh. v. 31 dan hi dede; SH^{ned} et tell dan Iohannis.

31 myn, add meus (contra SH^{ned}): sy¹⁰ A⁴ neth. — te werken for ut perficiam
 en, SH^{ned} dat icse doe. — om opera quae ego facio: SH^{ned} Zach text (contra
 Fuld); om α (αγω) ποιω: δ371 1337 3150 3510 11010 B¹⁷ sy¹⁰ 30 Did Ath a ff₂ l,
 but Zach 127D in comm. opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio.

23 Joh. v. 37 en de vader a. die contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ; en pater a. qui: Ta¹⁰
 sy¹⁰ sah; om πατηρ: 1368 11266. — hi selve, ipse; SH^{ned} Old-Germ: die, ille;
 αυτος l. αυτος: δ1 32 1014 156 35 d (αυτος αυτος, ille ipse), 1129 C a ff₂ Ath. —
 heft ghetugt contra SH^{ned} geuet getugnesse Old-Germ gibt; testim. perhibet
 l. t. perhibuit: sy pal sah^{cod} boh Old-Lat (ex c e r r₂) C Θ Υ K¹⁰ 35 3469
 Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 anschin = SH^{ned}, faciem: g; formam: Tert; faciem vel formam: δ; figuram:
 e b f ff₂ r; effigiem: l; Old-Germ: bild or gestalt, cell. ειδω, speciem.

27 Joh. v. 39 besukt imperative: SH^{ned}, scrutate: a b d sy pal arm aeth sah boh
 Old-Germ, cell. ambiguous, — darin, in quibus l. quia... in ipsis: Ta¹⁰ sy¹⁰
 (contra pal) e Cypr a (b) ff₂ q aur Iren Tert.

28 vinden, invenire l. habere: SH^{ned} — nochtan l. at contra SH^{ned} cell. No trace
 of double or conflate version adding in quibus putatis... testificantur of
 a b sy¹⁰ and of ff₂ arm (first part only).

29 Joh. v. 40 nochtan contra SH^{ned} cell: ende, et.

fol. 39^r

30 comen om dat eesche leuen te verweruene / in suke *Joh. 3. 41*
 nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale en weet *Joh. 3. 42*
 wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v. / Ic ben *Joh. 3. 43*

fol. 39^v

comen ; myns vader name en ghine hebt mi nit ont
 faen . comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontsaen /
 hoe mochtte mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontsaet *Joh. 3. 44*
 deen uan den andren en de glorie die van ghode al
 s lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat *Joh. 3. 45*

30 ye will not come to me / 30 in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not
 the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have
 not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39^v

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another
 comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye
 who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire
 s less the glory which comes from God alone? / 5 Do not think that / I shall

30 add *eesche, aeternam*: *r* (not Cypri) *d g sy*? *Ta^{ar} 35 3505 al³ Chrys.*

Joh. 3. 41 in *suke*, *Ta^{ar}* also this order contra *SH^{ned}*: *clarheit van den men-
 schen en nemic niet*. — *suke* l. *nemr* of *SH^{ned}* *rell*.

31 *lof, laudem* l. *clarheit, claritatem*: *SH^{ned} r Vg*; *gloriam*: Old-Latin (exc *b*
lr: *honorem*).

Joh. 3. 42 *kenne*, *SH^{ned}*: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi*. — add *ende weet wale*.

fol. 39^v

1 *Joh. 3. 43* *hebt ontsaen, accepistis* l. *accipitis*: *SH^{ned} r (rec-) b q (rec-) r* || Tert
(rec-) A^o C E al¹ Vg⁵⁰ sah; *accepistis*: *aff₂ aur gat E-P I^o Q R*; *accepitis*:
l; *accipitis*: Fuld Zach Vg^{all}.

2 *sinen, suo* for *sin* *idw*; *SH^{ned}* in *syns selves*; add *proprio*: *r₂*; *Ta^{ar} sy* *ܡܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ*.

3 *Joh. 3. 44* add *mi*: *SH^{ned}*. — add *vwoz*: *SH^{ned}*. — *deen nan den andren* for
ab invicem, cp. *sy^{ho}* *ܕܡܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ*.

5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not *SH^{ned}*) for *quaeritis*. This twofold rendering is charac-
 teristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, *Forsch.*, I 150
 quoting Sasse, *Proleg. in Aphraatis serm.*, p. 28: "*Solet enim verbum
 archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere*" speaking of the Armenian trans-
 lator of Aphrahat.

fol. 39^r

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wr-gē
dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy Joh. 5. 46
sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi
screef in sinen boeken van mi - / Eñ ochte ghi sinē Joh. 5. 47

10 ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war
F.90.C.122 den gheloeuen? / MATH' - MARC' . || Alse iñc dese wart ghespro
ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses,
in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also
believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ym do not believe
C.122 10 his / ¹⁰ writings, how then should ye believe my words? || When Jesus had
spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

■ **Joh. v.** ■ *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. *κατηγορεῖω*; sy^(a); *I am your
accuser*, *accuso* l. *accusabo*; e l'aur Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor*, *coram* l. *apud*:
SH^{med} Ta^u sy^o (sy^(a) om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (Joh. xvii. 5) *coram*
te, where Ta^u sy^(a) read *apud*. — *en ander* for *est qui*; SH^{med} *Moïses es die*
= Old-Germ, cp. *eo Moses* ad init vs. 45^b; sy^(a) Ephr 2/3 p. 151f. (add *ipse*).
7 *hopt*, *speratis* for *ἐλπίζετε*: SH^{med} sy Old-Lat Vg^{pl}; for *ἐλπίζετε* in sensu
praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis*: b gat E E-P al³ sy^o Cypr (Hans von Soden
contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Ta^u; *credidistis*: sy^o.

8 **Joh. v. 46** add *maschin*, *fortitan*: SH^{med} (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*);
utique: d to render *av*; cp. Mt. xi. (21.) 23; om: sy e a q r₂. — add *oc*:
SH^{med} Ta^u sy (Δ^{oc}, sy^c Δ^{oc}) pal lat (incl. d contra d5) arm arth Iren
Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SH^{med}. — *van mi* ad fin. vers.: S^{med} Old-
Germ^{med} add *mi*, om *want*... *mi*: H^{med} (Marcionite omission?).

Joh. v. 47 *ende* contra SH^{med} *mar*, et l. *autem*: Ta^u sy^o; *enim*
l. *autem*; e (contra Cypr) d (contra d5) D E 192 arm; nam: b l r; *sed cum*: a.

■ *ghescrefte* (SH^{med} *script* ■ in vs. 39 where L^{med} has *scripturen*); *scripturis*
l. *litteris* (γρῆματιν); e q Cypr; *mandatis*: a; Ta^u sy ambiguous.

11-12 *Alse iesus*... *wert* = SH^{med}, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with
Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Ta^u Fuld Zach
ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1^a
and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Ta^u Mt. xv. 29-31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link,
in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om
Mt. xv. 29-31; S^{med} om. vs. 29; for L^{med} see infra p. 250.

fol. 39^v

dus . / Mi ontfarmt dis volks . want si drie daghe hir ^{Mt. 25, 13^b}
met mi hebben ghewest en sine hebben hir nit tetene . / ^{Mt. 9, 4}

en lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder
weghen . want ¹ de someghe syn van verre comen . / En si ^{Mt. 12, 34}
^{Mt. 9, 3}

ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen
also vele broeds in der wstinen alsoe dar wi al dit vole

■ inter l. math²

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with
me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them
go fasting, they will perish ~~in~~ the / way; for some have come from afar.
And his / ²⁰ disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so
much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

10 *dis*, (contra SH^{msl} *des*), add τῶντων p. ἐχλόν in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh
(exc. Γ) b e f ff₁ g L Q R μ Dim 25 2337 2351 278 2381 2386 Hil Chrys; ■
in Mc.: sy¹⁰ georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*ke* hiant) gat Q 256 2371
25 230 etc. 221 etc. 2279 2442, cp. Rendel Harris, *A Study of Codex Bezae*,
pp. 64f. — om 222 (contra SH^{msl} *te hants*): Ta^{ar} 221; om in Mc.: 2132 q
georg. — add *hir* cp. in Mc.: iam triduum est ex quo hic sunt: Old-Lat
(*ke* hiant) 25; in Mt. ecce (ide l. 222): Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in
Mc.: sy¹⁰ aeth f g l Vg. For ide l. 222 cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt.
xxii. 4, om e a sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S^{msl} has *sich die doopt nu*,
L^{msl} only *die doopt nu*; i. e. S^{msl} adds *nu*, L^{msl} *nu* l. *sich*.

17 *met mi ghetwest* (contra SH^{msl} *gevolget*): for προσμνησιν: Pep Harm 51²⁰
(*hadden ben wyl hynt*), mecum sunt: f arm (*stay with me*: arm^{msl}), hic sunt
only: a b c d ff₁ i 25; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here a. a. a.,
both in Mt and Mc.

18 Mc. vii. 3 om eis οἱτοι αὐτων: ■ pal 2050f 293 2333 2442. — *verderuen* contra
S^{msl} *gebreken*, H^{msl} *soe ghebriecht hem*, collabentur l. deficient: georg².

19 *want ... comen*, add Ta^{ar} from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm
(Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'*; want, τῶν γὰρ l. 221
τινῶν; SH^{msl} lat (exc q) K 2371 Pep Harm. — om ex eis: SH^{msl} d ff₁ q i 25
Pep Harm contra Ta^{ar} sy tell.

Mt. xv. 33 *eude*; om et in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy g ff₁; in Mc.: sy georg 2341. — add
sine, αὐτων p. μνησται (= Mc.): sy e f q 25ff l^a (exc 2183) K.

20 *hem*, om SH^{msl}, om ■ in Mc.: ff₁ pal 22. — *wanen ... comen* from Mt.
add *hir* from Mc.

21 *in deserto* p. παντα: sy¹⁰ georg¹, a ff₁; but Ta^{ar} sy e ff₁, E omit resourai. —
al dit vole for tantam turbam, SH^{msl} *alle dese*: Ta^{ar} sy (*all this multitude*)
cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg² (om *hunc*^a) aeth; add omnes
p. has: sy¹⁰; resourai l. τῶντων (= Mt.): 2050f 233 293 a.

fol. 39^r

met mochten ghesaeden? / En ilic antwerdte en vragde . Mt. 15, 34
Mc. 8, 5
hen aldus . hoe menech broet hebdi? en si seiden . Seuene
en lettelt vesche . / Doe gheboet ihe den volke dat si ghin Mt. 15, 33
Mc. 8, 6a
15 gen sitten . / En hi nam die seuen broet ■ die vesche en Mt. 15, 35
Mc. 8, 6b
benediedse en brac ■ en ghaf se sinen yongren . En si
ne yongren ghauensse voert den volke . / en al dat volc Mt. 15, 37
Mc. 8, 6c
at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had
de en si alle worden ghesaedi . En alsoe die maeltyt was
20 ghedaen . so ghingen sine yongren en ghederden dat re

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye?
And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the
15 people to sit down: / 25 and he took the ■■■■ loaves and the fishes and /
blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his /
disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven
loaves, ■ that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And
20 when the meal was / 30 finished, his disciples went and gathered the

22 Mt. xv. 34 antwerdte for λεγει, add vragde from Mc.; in Mc. ἐπηρωτα λεγων:
sy^{Mc} εοσος ε93 ε1386f.

23 ende, et l. at (de): SH^{Med}, in Mt.: ε1222 sy^{Mc} Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta^{Mc} sy;
in Mc. ε129, om sy^{Mc}; lat: qui dixerunt.

24 lettelt vesche, pisces for pisciculos: SH^{Med} Old-Germ sy^{Mc} כִּי־אֵי־כֶסֶף כֶּסֶף sy^{Mc}
כֶּסֶף כֶּסֶף contra sy^{Mc} כֶּסֶף כֶּסֶף כֶּסֶף כֶּסֶף sah boh arm aeth.

Mt. xv. 35 add iesus p. praecepit contra SH^{Med}; add in vs. 36 p. accipiens:
a b c f ff₂ g_{1,2} gat^{Mc} Θ L Q W Z J-P μ Dim Wurz J; add dominus: Hil.

■ ghingen sitten, SH^{Med} saten only.

25. ■ Mt. xv. 36 nam ... ende benediedse ende bracse ende ghaf se, et accepit ... et
benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit: Ta^{Mc} sy pal sah (om et^{Mc} 1, 3) n k a b c ff₂ g
Pep Harm 51^{20f} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy^{Mc} georg. — add sinen, αυτου from
Mc.: sy lat sah boh^{D2} aeth ε3 ε56f K. — add sine², αυτου: sy^{Mc} q 170.

27 add ghauensse voert: SH^{Med}, add dederunt: sy^{Mc} boh lat Old-Hebr: sy^{Mc} 10
אֵי־כֶסֶף l. אֵי־כֶסֶף from Mc.; Ta^{Mc} ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt
ante turbas.

Mt. xv. 37 add dat volc: SH^{Med}.

■ add van din seuen broden: SH^{Med}, — so dats ... ghesaedi paraphrase for SH^{Med}
ende worden sat.

29 ende alsoe ... sine yongren, paraphrase for SH^{Med}; ende si ... — ghingen ende
ghederden for ηρξαν: Pep Harm 52¹ zeden and gedreden.

30 relif dat daer ouer bleuen was, reliquias quas superfuerunt for et quod
superfuit ac fragmentis, cp. f georg: reliquias fragmentorum; SH^{Med} van
dat overbleuen was vii corve vul brocken as Vg, cp. fol. 32^r l. 22 Mt. xiv, 20,
Joh. vi. 12.

fol. 39^o

lif dat daer ouer bleuen was en uulden seuen man
den mettin relieue . / En nochtan so was dis volks uir

Mt. 19, 31
Mc. 8, 9

fol. 40^o

duſentech menschen sonder de wyf en de kinder die van
din seuen broden hadden gheten . MATH' . MARCUS .

C. 122

|| Alse die maeltyt was ghedaen so sat iſc altehant in
en schep en voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan . / En

Mt. 13, 31
Mc. 8, 10

Mt. 20, 5
Mc. 8, 14^m

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the
remnants. And yet there were four

fol. 40^o

C. 122

thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children
that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / || When the meal was finished
Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

- 32 Mt. xv. 38 *dis volks* for *ei esōiotes* (contra SH^{ms}) cp. *sy*⁽¹⁾ in Mc. *ἀνὰ κρη-*
'the folk that ate'.

fol. 40^o

- 1 *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SH^{ms} *sy*^{ms} / Old-Germ^{ms} *post* Zach
Comm. 281A Graeci^{plur} (in xiv. 21: Graeci^{plur} Vg (exc E); *et parvulos ...*
mulieres: *sy*^{ms} lat (exc f) Old-Germ^{ms} *add* *post* Zach text Pep Harm 52^o Old-
Hebr *22 25f 2254 2183 2121* (in xiv. 21: *sy*^{ms} sah Old-Lat (exc f) *25f 2254*
2183 Orig Pep Harm 47²¹). — in Mc. viii. 9 add *ἀνδρες* (= vi. 44): Old-Lat
(*k* hiat) *276 21279 287*. — *die ... hadden gheten*, *ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς* (Mc. vi. 44; *ἐσθίουσιν*
Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: *sy* georg lat sah *23 25 al* *K* contra *H*^{ms} *230* etc.; *en die ..*
gheten p. kinder contra SH^{ms}, *et qui mand. p. hominum*: *Dim* (Hil Juvenç)
cp. Hoskier, *Genesis of the Versions*, II. 233 i. i.

- 2 *om et dimisit eos* contra SH^{ms}: *ende hi lietse*; Ta^{ms} *and when the multitudes*
departed, cp. the link l. 2 add: *alse die maeltyt was ghedaen*.

- 3 Mt. xv. 39 *sat*, SH^{ms} *ginc*, cp. *ἔθυσεν* *sy*^{ms}, and *sy*⁽²⁾ in Mc. viii. 10, and
Ta^{ms} in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28^o l. 13. — add *iesus*: SH^{ms}, add in Mc.: *εἰς*₂
add p. *ἡλθεν*: *22^o 256*. — add *altechant*, *εὐθὺς* from Mc. — *ἀνέβη καὶ ἰ. ἐμβῆκε*
in Mc.: *sy*⁽²⁾ georg *k o f g 25 2050 2133 293*; add only *καὶ ἰ. ἡλθεν*: *2014*.

- 4 *voer ouer for* *ἡλθεν* (SH^{ms} *quam*); *διηλθεν*: *230*, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. —
lant, in Mt. *οἷα, fines*; in Mc. *μερῶν, partes*, *οἷα 25* (contra *d*) *2371, 230* etc.
2129 21279 etc. *218 219 c f*; *το ὅρος*: *2014 2168* *sy*⁽²⁾ (*κῖα*); *sy*^{ms} *214*:
κῖα, *sy*^{ms} georg²⁰: *κῖα*. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* { *Y*: *mageda*; *Σ*: *magedā*;
*ff*₂: *magedam*; *L*: *magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52^o *magadon*);
sy^{ms} *20120*; *sy*^{ms} pal: *2120*; *sy*^{ms}: *20120*; Ta^{ms}: *magdana*; sah *makedan*
(exc. 73 b¹ *magedan*); *μαγδαλάν*: *21 22^o 25 2381*; *μαγδαλάν*: *23 248 293 272 21349*
21222 21089 2285f 2329 21442f, *q* boh; *μαγδαλα*: *K sy*^h aeth (*magedal*) Old-Hebr;
arim: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. *δαλμανουδα*) *magedum*: *b ff*₂ *i r*; *magedan*: *k* (*mageda*)
sy⁽²⁾ (*2120*) *293f*; *magidan*: *d*, *μαγδαλάν*: *25^o*; *μαγδαλάν*: *25^o*; *μαγδαλάν*: *2050*
1^o (exc *2203f*) Ferr (exc *2121*) *2370f* pal georg²¹ (*magdaloy*).

fol. 40^r

5 also hi en sine yongren ouer quamen so ghedachte
sinen yongren alre irst dat si en gheen broet en had
den bracht met hen . / en neuumeer broeds en hadden dan Mt. 8, 14
een . want sys hadden uergheten te coepene . / En also
ille met sinen yongren ouer was comen so sprac hi Mt. 8, 14
Lk. 12, 14
10 hen ane en seide aldus . hult v dat v nin gheneke vā
din heue der phariseuse . en der saduceuse . en van hero

5 called Magedan. And / ■ when he and his disciples were come across, / his
disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread /
with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had for-
gotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was ■■■■ across,
■ he spoke / ¹⁰ to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the
heaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

5 Mt. xvi. 3 add *hi ende* = SH^{med} 1—5 (cp. κληρον l. κληρον in Mt. xv. 39: 25 2346
2370f *Din*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy^{med} 209 2413); this addition is due to the
omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta^{ar}, which however uses Mt.
xvi. 1^a, Mc. viii. 11^b 12^a, Mt. xvi. 4^b. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (σφιας — θυνασθε) is omitted
here by Ta^{ar} (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta^{med} Just Orig 21 22
sah boh^{med} Ferr (exc 226) 21289 21043 2207 2073 2398 270 21386 275 A² sy^{ar}
arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte*... *dat*
si en gheen for ἐπελάθοντο (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH^{med}.

7 add *met hen*, μετ' αὐτῶν contra SH^{med} Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy^{med} 27 26, 24
georg¹ sah; in Mt.: sy^{ar} 27¹ sah boh^{med} 2; add *sibi*: sy^c (— ooc) boh^{med};
cp. Pep Harm 51¹⁰; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.

or. *dan een*, nisi unum p. habebat. — om *secum in novem*: only boh^r,

■ *want sys hadden uergheten te coepene* (= SH^{med}) seems another rendering of
ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere*: e; ἵνα τροφᾶς αγοράσωσιν
l. ἄρτους λαβεῖν: 21444.

8.9 Mt. xvi. 11 add *also*... *comen* contra SH^{med}. — *ende*, et l. *autem*: ff¹; om sy^{ar}
Old-Germ.

10 *hult v dat v nin gheneke*; SH^{med} *hult u* only, om *intuemini* or *videte*:
sy^{ar} a b c ff²; in Mc. om ορατε, *videte*: sy^{med} georg *ka T* 25 2050 193
1^a (exc. 203f), om βλέπετε, *cavete*: b d ff² i q r 267 2133.

11 *ende der saduceuse*, L capit SH^{med} = Mt; ■■ text adds *sadduceorum* in Mc.
or Lk., but cp. *sadduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in D capit Mc.

Mc. viii. 13b *herodess*; noteworthy is the variant τῶν Ἡρῳδιανῶν l. Ἡρῳδοῦ (iii. 6):
ki T capit C Θ T Harl 2797 2014 2050 193 2168 1^a Ferr (exc 2121) 2192 2243
287 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52¹⁰.

fol. 40^r

fol. 40*

En iche vragde noch voert . en ghedinkt v oe nit der
seuen broet en der uire dusentechen dire af aten . en
hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef?

En si antwerdden . seuenē . / En iche antwerdde hen weder

25 en sprac aldus . war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat
ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en
laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse
en der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin mein
de den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet . mar
30 dat hi bi din heue meindde dat hi si hen huden sou
den van der leeringen der phariseuse en der saduceu

F. 91. C. 123 se . MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . JON'ES . || Uan daer so quam

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do
ye not remember either the / seven loaves and the four thousand who ate
of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there?

25 And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / 25 and spoke
thus: Why then do ye ~~not~~ understand that / I did not mean the bread
that ~~he~~ eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and
the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not
30 mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / 30 that he
meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the

C. 123 Pharisees and the Sadducees. || From there

21 Mt. xvi. 10 ~~ende~~ *ende iesus vragde noch voert* contra SH^{msl}; add *dicit eis* in
Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c); add *iterum p. et*: Ta^{ar} georg¹ (l. et).

22 *ende der uire dusentechen* l. τῶν τετρακισχ.: sy^{ac} *which the four thousands
ate of* a b ff₂ g₁ q E-P L Q O T W X Z⁴ Vg^c *Dim Wurz J, milium 3° 2*
Hier, but *milis*: e (*de septem panibus quattuor milia*) A Y C H M Z⁴; *milibus*:
d d^o; in *qu. milia* (Mc.): c ff₂ B ~~Θ~~ J K M-T μ Old-Hebr. — add *dire af*
aten: sy^{ac}.

26 Mt. xvi. 11 om *vmin, vobis* (contra SH^{msl}): a b ff₂ 25 1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken*, om *de*: sy^{ac} 25 193 1761 K (but K has *προεχειν* l.
προεχειτε contra sy^{ac} lat): *sed ut caveatis*: Ta^{ar} sy^{ac}.

SH^{msl} add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

28 Mt. xvi. 12 *dar men ... doet* for τῶν ἀπῶν; contra: φαρ. καὶ σαδδ. l. ἀπῶν: sy^{ac} ff₁
22^o 248 (om ~~saad.~~) 1413; om τῶν ἀπῶν: sy^{ac} a ff_{1,2} 25 1050 193 2505 1211;
add Ta^{ar}: *quam fermentum vocavit*.

32 H^{msl} adds here, S^{msl} adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld
adds, L^{msl} omits; Ta^{ar} Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13^a.

fol. 40^r

5 yan baptista · selke seggen dat tu best helyas · selke seg
 gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten · / En ilic Mt. 16, 15
Mc. 8, 100^h
Lk. 9, 100^h
 uragde hen noch voert en seide · wat segdi gi selue vā
 mi wie ic si? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus en seide · Mt. 16, 16
Mc. 8, 100^h
Lk. 9, 100^h
 A. 91 Du best xpc des leuends gods sone · / En ilic antwerd Mt. 16, 17
 10 de hem weder aldus · salech bestu symon bariona · wāt
 noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst · mar
 myn uader die es in den hemele · / En ic segge di dat tu Mt. 16, 18

5 said: Some say that thou art / ⁵ John the Baptist; some say that thou art
 Elijah; some say / Jeremias or ████ of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them
 yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then
 Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living
 10 God. And Jesus answered ████ ¹⁰ him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon
 Bariona, for / neither flesh ████ blood has revealed that to thee, but / my
 Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

5 add *seggen*²: SH^{med} sy^{sc} sy^{p 14⁹, 15}; add in Mc.: sy^(sc) Pep Harm l. c.

6 add *seggen*³: H^{med} sy Pep Harm.

MT xvi. 15 add *ende* (cp. Mc. καὶ αὐτοῖς), add *et*: ff, Dim Aug (*et ille tantum*);
 add *de* in Mt. (= Lk.) 183 171 1442 sah. — add *iesus*: SH^{med} Old-Lat (exc
e a ff), pal² arm 13 148 194f 190f 1098 121 etc. 1351 1442f BE E-P^{ms} Θ L O^c
 R H^c X Z^o Old-Germ; in Mc. georg²; in Mc. ████ καὶ αὐτοῖς (= Mt.): 1014 1050
 I^o (exc 1203f); ████ ████: lat (exc *a ff* 1 q) 1376 1337.

7 *uragde* from Mc.; Pep Harm 56¹⁰. — om *de* p. *υμεις*: Ta^{tr} sy^c (██████████)
 sy^c (om *o*), in Mc. Lk. sy^{sc} ██████████; om *et*: georg. — add *selue*, *ipsi*. —
van mi, de me or me: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.:
 pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 MT xvi. 16 No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput
 et princeps, locutus est*, Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit*, see
 Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om *αὐτω* in Mc. (= Mt.): 148 1386f 1493 georg¹;
 add *αὐτω* in Mt.: 15 Old-Germ.

9 *leuends*; 15 has *σώζοντες* l. *ζώντες* i. c. ██████████ l. ██████████.

MT xvi. 17 *ende*, καὶ αποκρ. l. αποκρ. *de*: 13 156f K f ff 1 q sy, Old-Hebr; om
 αποκρ. ████: sy^(sc), om *de*: Ta^{tr} *e a* sah.

10 add *hem*, add *ei* p. *dixit*: Σ C T E E-P^{ms} L M Q al Graec^{plms} contra A Y
 Fuld E-P^o H Θ O^c X 15 1225. — *symon*: SH^{med} C Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. —
bariona: Fuld L R Y Old-Germ, *bar iona*: Σ rell Vg^{add}.

11 add *noch*¹ contra SH^{med}. — *verwyst* for *revelavit*: SH^{med} *geoppenbaerd*.

12 in den hemele, in coelo l. in caelis: SH^{med} Aug.

fol. 40^r

best peter · en op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke ·
en de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen

15 ghederen · / En di salic gheuen deslotele uan hemelrike · Mt. 16, 19

En al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn
in hemelrike · en al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal

C. 124 onthonden syn in hemelrike · / MATTH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe ghe Mt. 16, 19
Mt. 16, 19
Lk. 9, 11

boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat

20 hi xpc ware · / En dar na so began hi te vertoegene si Mt. 16, 19
Mt. 16, 19
Lk. 9, 11

upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not
15 be able / ¹⁵ to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom
of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the
kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. || Then / he commanded his disciples that they
= should say to, no one that / ²⁰ he was Christ. And after that he began to

13 Mt. xvi. 18 *peter* = SH^{med}, *petrus*; Ta^{ar} sy⁽ⁿ⁾ ~~karra~~ contra pal ~~woi~~. —
op desen steen, Ta^{ar} sy⁽ⁿ⁾ pal arm aeth ~~karra~~, contra sy^h ~~karra~~, lat copt
petram; Old-Germ^{med} ~~edid~~ ~~ps~~ *stein*, ~~edid~~ ~~post~~ *felsen*. For ~~karra~~ as *building stone*
and ~~karra~~ ~~karra~~ as *bed rock* (syn. with ~~karra~~) cp. supra fol. 16^r l. 5
ad Mt. vii. 25; sy⁽ⁿ⁾ render ~~karra~~ Mt. xxvii. 51 also with ~~karra~~, *stones*,
Ta^{med} *steene*, Pep Harm 100^r *stones*, Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta^{med}
has *steen* for both ~~karra~~ (~~karra~~, *petra*) and ~~karra~~ (~~karra~~, *saxum*, Mc. *lapidem*).
15 *ghederen* for *praeuolunt*; SH^{med} have: *samenen*, probably a variant in the
Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghederen* = *nocere*, and *ghederen* = *colligere*. SH^{med} have *tegen di*, *aduersus te* l. *adv. eam*: Ephr
Old-Hebr., cp. Pep Harm: *pou schalt have power in (hevene and in erpe*
and in) helle.

Mt. xvi. 19 *en di sal ic gheuen*, ~~en di sal~~: Ta^{ar} sy⁽ⁿ⁾ lat (exc *ag*) Tert 25 156.

16-17 *binds, outbinds*, present tense l. *lignueris, solueris*: SH^{med} Old-Germ.

19 Mt. xvi. 20 *gheboet* = SH^{med}; Old-Lat (exc *f ff, g, u aur*): *imperavis* l. *praecepit*;
~~karra~~ l. ~~karra~~. (= Mc. l.k.): Ta^{ar} *ed* sy⁽ⁿ⁾ 25 21^r Orig (*τὴν τὴν ἀντιπροφάν*).

20 Mt. xvi. 20 *om iesus a. christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH^{med} Ta^{ar} 21 22 24 248
156 1376 1050f 193f 1337 2254 1183 2505 1218 230 1444 1253 1121 etc. 17
1226 173 1294 177f 1192 1246 1385 A² al *ed* ~~karra~~ 1, 2, 5, 1, 2, O^r R (E-P in ras.)
sy⁽ⁿ⁾ arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. o *χριστός*: 25 (contra *d*) c Zach (Wn);
that he, Jesus, was the Messiah: Old-Hebr.

Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na*, add *et* = *exinde*: SH^{med} Ta^{ar} sy^h sah¹¹⁰ Hier Zach
(Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi*, om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH^{med} 22 1016 1353 Iren
Orig Chrys; ~~en~~ p. *δαίμων*: 194f c.

fol. 40*

■ yongren dat hi moste gaen te iherl'm . en daer moste
hi vele doegen van den seniores en van den scriben en
van den princhen . en dat menne al daer doeden soude . en
dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet . /
25 Doe namene peter op hoer en begonstene ■ kastye

Mat. 16, 22
Mc. 8, 31

reveal / to his disciples that he must ■ to Jerusalem, and there he / must
suffer much from the elders and from the scribes and / from the princes,
and that they would kill him there, and / that he would arise from death
25 on the third day. / 25 Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition; SH^{med}. — add *moste*²: SH^{med}.

■ Fuld Ta^{med} use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta^u after *multum pati* goes on with
Mc. viii. 31, 32 *et reprobari...* *et verbum aperte loqui* (*loqui* l. *loquebatur*;
Ta^u sy^(c) k); add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.); arm 1353; sy^(c): *endure*
much and suffer; *reprob.* l. *multum pati*: 133; om ■ *αποδοκ.* in Lk. (= Mt.) 168.
ω γραμμ... αρχ.: 176 195 lat (exc *ed ff*, q f; a r₂ Zach (Wn) H^{med} om *et*
a scribis) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ... γραμμ... πρισβ.: SH^{med} (om
■ γραμμ) 1050; αρχ... πρισβ... γραμμ.: Ferr^{med}; in Mc. ω αρχ... πρισβ.:
Ferr 11091; om και τ. γραμμ.: 1131 1386 b; om και τ. αρχ.: 193; in Lk. ω
αρχ... πρισβ.: 1376 Ferr 129 ff₂ g₂ l q r Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: 193;
om ■ γραμμ.: l^a Orig; ω γραμμ... αρχ.: sy^(c) Marcion; add in Mt. του λαου
p. γραμμ. (cp. il. 4): 1050 1254 1183 Ferr 1444 1413 117 Orig arm (p. πρισβ.);
add *and of he folk after princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57¹.

22, 23 add *van*²... *van*^a: SH^{med} Ta^u sy^(c) (om³) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om²) Pep Harm;
add *a a. princ.*: *ec f Dim Iren*; add in Mc.: sy^(c) georg, but not in Lk.
(exc g₂).

24 *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem* (= Mc.) in Mt.: *a b c ff*, r₂ 15;
in Lk.: Marcion^{med} epiph Ad Old-Lat 15; sy in all three Gospels: 𐤀𐤌𐤁𐤏
𐤀𐤌𐤁𐤏 (exc sy^(c) in Mc. 𐤀𐤌𐤁𐤏 𐤀𐤌𐤁𐤏). — add *van der doet*: Pep Harm
57¹ from *dep* to *lyve*.

25 Mc. xvi. 22 *doc, tote l. και*: SH^{med} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — add *op hoer*,
κατ' ἰδιαν (Mt. xvii. 1): 193 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp.
Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel separatim ducit*,
■ *praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere*. — Ta^u
continues here with Mc. viii. 32^b (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22)
reading (instead of *προσλαβ. αυτον... ηξιστα επιτιμω αυτον*): *quasi ei compa-*
tiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine, with sy^(c), cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti*
quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te' (cp. Hieron. *supra assumit eum in affectum suum*).
26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηξιστα... λεγων: 11 1226 sy^(c); om in Mt. επιτιμω: sy^(c) ff₁;
ende scide aldus, SH^{med}: *ende sprac, et dicere* l. *dicens*: *a b c d ff*, 1, 2 g r₂ E L R
corp oxon μ Dim Wurz f with 15 1443 186.

fol. 40^r

fol. 41^r

5 den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alde werelt won
ne en hi sine zile uerlore? / En wat wisselingen mach
de mensche ontfæen ouer sine zile? / want des menschen
sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen
inglen ■ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen ■ sine ver
10 dinte . / Ouer^a waer seggie dat selke van den ghenen
die hir staen . en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire
a) Inter l. añ.

Mt. 16, 26d
Mc. 8, 36
Lk. 9, 25
Mt. 20, 28d
Mc. 8, 37
Mt. 16, 27
Mc. 8, 38d
Lk. 9, 26d

Mt. 16, 28
Mc. 9, 1
Lk. 9, 27

5 5 What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose
his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son
of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and
10 then shall he give to every one according to his / ¹⁰ desert. Verily I say
that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

3 Mt. xvi. 26 par wat, om want, enim (contra SH^{med}); ■ enim in Mc.: georg²
R, in Lk.: A'. — holpt: SH^{med}, οφθαλμοι or -ται (Mc. Lk.) l. αφελθησεται (Mt.)
(present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy¹¹ lat (exc e q f r₂) Old-Germ 33
176 1371 K, contra (future) Orig H^{med} 1050f I¹ (exc 1345f) Ferr 1349 1307f;
in Mc. (future): lat (exc a n Old-Hebr) sy¹¹ 33 348 176 1376 K; in Lk.
36 sy D² E μ. — alde, ελεον; om ελεον in Mt.: 1050 1121 ελεον r₂, Clem Al 1/2,
5 a. mundum; Old-Lat^{med} E-P Q R al⁰ sy¹¹; in Lk.: arm; in Mc.: boh¹.

3 uerlore. Ta^{med} Just Ps-Ign georg² (Mc.) do not distinguish between αποληση
and ζημιωθη, perdiderit . . detrim. faciat.

7 ontfaen l. gheuen contra SH^{med}.

3 Mt. xvi. 27 glorien, gloria, but clerheit, claritate in gloss ll. 14, 16; claritate:
e and in Mc.: majestate: abc ff₁, 18 g q r₂ Dim; in Mc.: q. — met; in Mc.
et cum: georg; et l. cum (= Lk.): sy¹¹ 1014 (-ay); c contra μετα l. και in
Lk.: sy¹¹ 1551 1443. — add in Mt. των αγγων (= Mc. Lk.): sy¹¹ 35 33 195
1381 b Chrys (33 1381 b l. αυτου); om in Mc.: I¹ (exc 1203 1346).

9 gheuen = SH^{med}. This is the usual sy for αποδουναι, see Mt. xxii. 21, but
here sy¹¹ use α-ια. c: retribuet, lat^{med}: reddet. — verdinte (cp. L^{med} in Lk.
xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearest μεζην than werken, opera of SH^{med} Ta^{med} sy¹¹
Old-Lat (exc e: factum eius) EL Q R T J IV Θ sah boh 32² I¹ (exc 1345f)
168 330 1349 186 al Chrys; contra opus eius: Fuld Vg^{med}.

11 Mt. xvi. 28 hir, add with me (contra Ta^{med}): Ephr 155 Ta^{med} (B); in Mc.: Old-
Lat (exc k) 35 193; add also nunc: Ephr. i. l.
ghesmaken, note in georg (Mc.): qui non viderint gustatum mortis, and
videbunt l. gustabunt in Vg. capit AUVY Old-Germ^{med} ■ in Mt.: AHVY
Harl 2797 in Lk.: CTΘ Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp L^{med} ch.
13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

fol. 41^r

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in
sinen rike . / *In sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire
clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte
15 in sinen rike comen . dats sine mirakeleke werke toe
gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some
sine yongren in sagen al in desen lue spreken die e
C. 126 wangelisten aldus . MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS . || Ouer sess
daghe dar na so nam ilic petre en yacope en yanne si
20 nen bruder en leidese op enen hohen bergh op hoer

a) in mg. Espā

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In
his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall
15 have after the day of doom; or, / 13 Come in his kingdom, that is,
show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which
some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists
C. 126 speak thus. || Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John
20 his / 20 brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

13 in sinen rike, note gloss: dats in dire clerheit; add in his glory: sy¹⁰ Orig 1/2;
305 1. Bas.: 32^r 1016 1178 121 etc. 1226 1134 11031 1312 a sy¹⁰ me aeth boh
Bas¹⁰; Bas. 4 305 1. Orig¹⁰ 305; add teu πατρος: 32^r 1016 1226 sy¹⁰ me (add his)
boh aeth (add his) Bas¹⁰.

18 Mt. xvii. 1 add εἰσέρχεται π. (from Lk.); Old-Lat (exc q f l) ELQR Wure
J μ Dim 35f 194f 1167f 1190f 117. — sess; in Lk. 25 1. 1179 f.

19 darna, cp. Pep Harm 57¹¹: eigte days afterwordes. — nam . . ende leide.
We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic
of sy Epht Ta^r Ta¹⁰. παραλαμβάνει . . . και 1. παραλαβόν: pal sy¹⁰ 11443. —
nam . . leide, assumpsit . . duxit for praesentia: παραλαμβάνει . . αναφέρει: sy
sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. assumpsit: Old-Lat Vg (d: suscepit);
duxit 1. ducit: Old-Lat (exc b ff₂ aur) Q R^c Vg¹⁰; in Mc. assumpsit: Old-
Lat gat D E-P L Q R T K V W Z¹⁰ Vg¹⁰; duxit: Old-Lat (exc ff₂ q).

yacope ende yanne = SH¹⁰; in Lk. 11 1179 1179. (= Mt. Lk.); sy Vg
33 348f 11016 sah boh 35 173 1121 etc. 129f 1207 A¹ A²; cp. also supra fol.
23^r 1. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SH¹⁰) yanne ende yacope yans bruder.

20 leidese, cp. αναγει 1. αναφέρει: 35 (contra d) 3254 1183 Orig lat (for tense see
supra) exc e: imposuit (also k in Mc.), d: levavit; sy: 1179 (sy¹⁰ 1179 in
montem Tabor ascenderunt); in Mc.: lat (exc. k d) 35 193 181. — hohen; in
Mc. add 1179 (cp. Mt. iv. 8): 32 1121, altissimum: n b c ff₂ i; in Mt. (om 1179)
1121: d 35 Eus.

Mc. ix. 2 op hoer (om SH¹⁰) uten andren for κατ' ιδίαν μόνος, scorum solus;
solus 1. solus: k (solus cum solis) a n q d ff₂ l d aur gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R
al; om μόνος: 1376 1377 11493 georg¹⁰.

fol. 48^r

uten^a andren om^b syn ghebet daer te doene / en aldie^c
wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi 'ghetransi
gureert en syn anschin^d ontfinc ene andre ghedente /
want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son
25 nen en sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee en
witter en clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken

Mt. 17, 22
Mc. 9, 3
Lk. 9, 32

Mt. 17, 22
Mc. 9, 3
Lk. 9, 32

Mt. 9, 36

a) inter l. mare^c — b) inter l. luc — c) inter l. math^c — d) inter l. ■

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he
was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his
■ face was illumined like unto the sun, / ■ and his clothes were white as
the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

21 Lk. 12. 28 add *daer p. ghebet* = SH^{med}.

Lk. 12. 29 *ende aldie wile ... ghebet*. This appears to be from Lk. omitting
22; *γνωστο* with sy Ta^{ar} and Old-Germ^{med}; but Ta^{ar} reads *dum ipse orarent*
transfig. est iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae, adding *transfigur.*
est from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add ■ τω προσευχεσθαι αὐτοῦ; 1014 Ferr 1168, and
add ■ τω προσευχ. αὐτοῦ; 1050 193 (add *γνωστο*) 11386f.

21-23 *ende aldie wile ... ghedente* exactly as Ta^{ar} exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis*
(= Lk.) with Ta^{ar} contra SH^{med} Fuld; SH^{med} om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene*
andre ghed.; sy^{ar} in Mt. = sy^{ar} in Lk.: *μοῶνης τῶν αὐδεν* and *the*
appearance of his face was changed = Old-Hebr; but L^{med} Ta^{ar} add from Lk.
distinctly *andre. alterius personae*; in Mc. sy^{ar} *αὐδεν* only; georg¹: *alius*
coloris factus coram eis; georg²: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam*
formam (or *in aliam formam coram eis*: A).

24 Mt. xvii. 2 *want* contra SH^{med}; *ende*. — *verclert* for *ελαμψεν*.

25 *snee, nix* i. *lux*; in Mt.: sy^{ar} lat (exc. q Tert^{med} 10) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ
Old-French Pep Harm 57²² (adding *and rīgth brīgth*); add ας χιον in Mc.;
sy^{ar} sah georg² lat (exc *k d*) δ5 1050f 193f 11337 with δ48 11376f boh^{1er} Old-
Germ K contra H^{1er} sah boh¹ δ254 1183 δ457 *k d* arm aeth georg¹; add in
Lk. p. λευκος; Ta^{ar} ε (om ελαστρ.) i (= e); p. ελαστρ.: sy^{ar}.

26 *witter ende clerre*: SH^{med}; for order cp. Lk. λευκος αστραπτων, Ta^{ar} *candidus*
nimis (Mc.)... *et sicut splendor fulguris*; order in Mc. στιλβοτα λευκα λιπον; sy^{ar}:
he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow; Fuld has
Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendentia candida nimis*.

Mc. 12. 3 *eenech mensche*, τις i. γυναικεις; SH^{med} Ta^{ar} sy^{ar} δ d i δ5, add τις;
georg². — om επι της γης SH^{med}; om αικ... λευκαναι: sy^{ar} α η A².

fol. 41^r

A. 93

mochte / al daer so quamen moyses . en helias . en spra
ken iegen hem openbare / van din dat hi soude mo
ten doeghen in ihrl'm . / Doe^a sprac peter te hem en
30 seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi
selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen en moyse
se eenen en helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit

a) *inter l. math.*

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which
he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and /
30 said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here
three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one?
While Peter was /

27 Mt. xvii. 3 aldaer quamen . . . openbare contra SH^{ad}: ende siet hem openbarde
M. ende Helyas ende spraken met hem (add H^{ad} openbaer); aldaer, ~~ende~~ ~~iden~~
in Mt.: sy 168 Chrys boh¹ R (also Ta^a using Mc.); ende sich in SH^{ad}, add
iden in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) 1014 1133 1193(Ferr (exc 1211) 11279. — S^{ad} hem
(openbarde) illi l. illis; Ta^a 168, αυτες: 1014.

■ Lk. ix. 31 van din dat hi soude moten doeghen (SH^{ad} liden) in ierusalem for
την εξεσθην ην ημελλαν παρουν εν l. cp. Lk. ix. 51 dies assumptionis eius and the
note in Zach 437B (Bede) dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicat. — Fuld
adds in majestate from Lk. before et dicebant excessum; Ta^a: they thought
the time of his decease . . . was come; e om in Ferus. — Ta^a adds Lk.
ix. 32, 33^a, om Ta^{ad} ^{ad}.

29 Mt. xvii. 4 doe: SH^{ad}; Mt. δε, Mc. και, om in Mt. sy^{ad}, in Mc. sy^{ad} georg¹². —
sprac l. antworde contem SH^{ad}, om αποκριθης in Mt.: sy^{ad} ff₁, om in Mc.: sy^{ad}
an q 193. — te hem, αυτω l. τω ιηc. in Mc.: sy^{ad} I^a (exc 117), om L, add in
Mt. p. 21: 11442.

30 here; om κυρι in Mt.: sy^{ad} 177 1260 1247 11442. — om ons contra SH^{ad};
in Mc. nobis l. nos (Syriasm): k a h l r T Q georg, add nobis: sy^{ad} E-P;
nobis l. nos in Lk: c d l r v₂ (δ) μ D R T. — wesen, Pep Harm 57²⁵ dwellen
here, sah remain, cp. add παντες in Lk.: 13^c 11094. — weltu, om u in Mt.:
1050 1254 1183 pal 148 sah; om u θελεις (= Mc. Lk.) e; add θελεις in Mc.:
b i ff₂ 15 1014 1050 193 Ferr 11279; add u θελεις: 1133 1168 (l. και²) k³ (l. et)
a n c f q; in Lk.: 15 ff₂ boh.

31 hir add wde in Mc.: 13 1014 1050 193 georg² c ff₁ W; add in Lk.: sy^{ad} 11443. —
di eenen = Mt. Mc. σοι μιαν; but Lk. ο μιαν σοι; ο σοι μιαν in Lk.: Ta^a
Marc¹²¹¹ sy pal I^a 12^a 16 1376 11385 11416 q J Old-Germ. — moyse eenen =
Mt. Mc.: ο Μω. μιαν in Lk.: Marc¹²¹¹ Ta^a sy pal 12 11385 11416 ff₂ Old-Germ.
helyase eenen = Mt. Mc., ο Ηλ. μιαν in Lk.: Marc¹²¹¹ Ta^a sy pal I^a 133
16 1376 ff₂ Old-Germ; ο μιαν σοι in Mt.: sy^{ad} sah boh arm aeth I^a (exc 117);
ο μιαν Μω.: sy^{ad} sah boh arm aeth; ο μιαν Ηλ.: sy^{ad} arm q 11 1371 sah
boh E; ο μιαν σοι in Mc.: k georg; ο μιαν Μω.: georg; ο μιαν Ηλ.: k 1376
13015 1329 1551 11416 georg.

32 Mt. xvii. 5 peter l. hi: SH^{ad}.

Mt. 17, 1
Mc. 9, 4
Lk. 9, 7¹
Lk. 9, 31²
Mk. 9, 4
Mk. 9, 3
Lk. 9, 31

Mt. 17, 1
Mc. 9, 7
Lk. 9, 31

fol. 41^r

sprac so quam ene clere wolke ■ bedekkese met haren
schade / en uter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide M^t 27, 25
M^c 9, 7^b
L^k 9, 25
aldus · Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn
behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert en weest onder
daen · / En also die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter Mt 17, 5

fol. 41^r

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and
out of the cloud there spoke ■ voice, which said / thus: This is my
beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be
obedient. / ⁵ And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

fol. 41^r

- 1 Lk. ix. 34 So quam...ende bedekkese contra SH^{med} sich... bedeckese (Mt.);
■ ιδου¹ in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Ta^u (thereupon) 1416; in Mc. ecce 1, venit: c.
— clere, φωτεινη lucida contra φως: sy¹⁰⁰ 1346f Ferr sah; add φωτεινη in
Lk: I^u 1353; Φως, lux (om nubis); pal¹⁰⁰.
Ta¹⁰⁰ med om Lk. ix. 34¹ which Ta^u (with sy^u) reads more explicitly when
they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again; cp. also sy^u.
2 Mt. xvii. 5 uter wolken. No trace of caelo l. nube (cp. Mt. iii. 17. Joh. xii. 28)
in Mt.: pal¹⁰⁰ Ephr¹⁰⁰; in Lk. Marc¹⁰⁰ (contra Marc¹⁰⁰ viph); in Mc. add caeli:
k 1443 (in των ουρανων); Pep Harm: a bright cloude of he firmament. —
sprac ene stemme die seide aldus (= SH^{med}) for ιδου φωνη λεγουσα; om ιδου²
(= Mc. Lk.); Ta^u sy¹⁰⁰ 1416 Pep Harm: 57⁰⁰; audita est p. vox: Ta^u sy¹⁰⁰;
c. a. dicens: m a; l. dicens: n; Pep Harm i. l. and ■ voice out of hat cloude
spekande to hem and seide; add illa p. nube in Mt.: sy¹⁰⁰; in Lk. sy^u Pep
Harm; add λεγουσα in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. k) sy¹⁰⁰ arm aeth georg³
sah 15 133f 193f I^u (exc 1203f) Ferr 1444 121 1091 121 etc. 1279 17 1351
1226 14 1329 1398 1416 1443 with 15 148ff 1371.
3 dit es myn lieue sone: SH^{med} Ephr¹⁰⁰ 1/2, fuld Pep Harm; Ta^u adds quem elegi
(with 181 1443 in Mc.) cp. infra aeth¹⁰⁰ in Lk.; αγαπητος l. εκλελεγμενος in Lk.:
Marc¹⁰⁰ viph 1014 13 16 148 176 I K sy^u (add et) sy¹⁰⁰ e b c f g r contra
H¹⁰⁰ 1288^a A¹ (εκλεξε: 050f 1254 1183) sy^u sy¹⁰⁰ arm a ff² 1 aur gat gig
B D R aeth¹⁰⁰ (beloved and chosen); om. in quo complacui: Ta^u Ephr¹⁰⁰ 1/2;
add in Mc. (= Mt.): 12^c 176 I^u, add in Lk.: d 15 13^c 16 1337 1054 1551 al.
4 c hem hoert (contra SH^{med}: hort hem), αυτου ακουετε: Clem Al.; in Mc. c.
αυτου ακ. (= Lk.): sy¹⁰⁰ k a c r Vg (ipsum) K contra 15f 193f I^u (exc 1288f)
130 121 1279 1351 181 1443 b f ff² g with H (exc 176 om. αυτου ακ.); in Mt.
ακ. αυτου: Tert Hipp Orig 1: 12 148 15 1254 1183 ff¹; in Lk.: c c d 15 1376; om
in Mt. pal; om in Mc. 176. — add ende weest onderdaen: SH^{med}; cp. add
et vivetis: Ephr¹⁰⁰ 1/2 (but expressly: quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit
morte morietur).
5 Mt. xvii. 6 ende; add ecce p. et: L Q μ W nra f. — die; add αυτου p. πατ.:
sy¹⁰⁰ sy¹⁰⁰ c 1216 1222 1333 Chrys. — dat; add vocem: Ta^u.

fol. 41^v

- neder en worden harde sere ueruert . / Doe quam ihc
te hen en ghereense en sprac aldus . Staet op en en
veruert v nit . / Doe hiuen ■ op hare oghen en en
sagen nimene dan allen ihm . / Doe leidese ihc weder
10 van din berghe neder en gheboet hen en sprac al
dus . Nimene ■ segt van desen uisione tote dire
wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van
C. 127 der doet . || Doe vragden hem die yongren en seiden
want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien . wat es dan
a) in mg. math' m'

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them,
and spoke thus: Arise and / ■ not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes
and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again /
10 ■ from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not
speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /
C. 127 death. || Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

o in timuerunt valde a. ceciderunt: sy⁶⁰; Ta^m: fell on their faces from the
fear which took hold of them; Pep Harm: hij fellen alle to þe erpe for
gret drede.

8 Mt. xvii. 8 hiuen ... ende l. levantes ... viderunt: SH^{med} sy⁶⁰ pal sah. — allen
iesum, ω μόνον του ιησου: lat (exc q r₂) 35; in Mc.: c 193 arm; om 186. —
om ουκ εστι in Mc. (= Mt.): k 193 1289 sy⁶⁰ georg² aeth sah¹¹.

9 om μετ' αυτων in Mc. (= Mt.): sy⁶⁰ sah¹⁰ k a l D 121 etc. 1337 181; ω a.
αλλα: c f sah 31 348 1376. Ta^m: iesum sicut erat; in Mt. αυτον ιησουν μόνον:
1050f 31^o 32 (ω ιησουν αυτον).

Mt. xvii. 9 doe leidese iesus wider ... neder ende = SH^{med} for cum descende-
runt of k ff, sy⁶⁰ pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. 1.

11 desen add hanc a. visionem: SH^{med} Ephr¹²⁷ sy⁶⁰ pal¹ arm aeth f E-P^{ms} R
Dim Zach (Wb.) 1442f 139; add quam vidistis: Ephr¹²⁴ 107 Old-Hebr.;
quae vidistis l. visionem (cp. Mc.): Ta^m, cp. Clem Al μηδενι ειπατε ο ειδετε and
Pep Harm þat þai hadden herde and seen; in Mc. μηδενι ειπατε το οραμα εως
ω l. 2 ... εταν: 1551; om visionem in Mt.: ff, om quae vidissent in Mc.: sy⁶⁰ 12.

12 Mt. xvii. 10 dic, om αυτου p. μαθηται: 1050f 3254 1183 1121 pal arm Orig with
32 36 348f 1376 lat (exc f ff₂ q R) sah boh¹⁰, — vragden ... ende seiden:
SH^{med} (spraken) sy⁶⁰ for interrogaverunt dicentes.

14 For the glosses: want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien and eer christus sal
werden ghesien in sire glorien cp. ad fol. 41^r l. 13ff. and Zach 294A aesti-
mant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt:
Si iam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non apparet? — dan, om
SH^{med} with sy⁶⁰ pal boh arm 133. — wat es dan dat = Ta^m quid est
ergo quod, cp. Ta^m sy⁶⁰ in Mc. ix. 10: what then is this word that he saith;
in Mt. πω; l. τι: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

15 dat de scriben seggen dat helyas tirst moet co-
men eer xpc sal werden ghesin in sire glorien? /
En ilic antwerdde hen en seide aldus . Dats waer
dat helyas noch te comen es . en also hi comt so
sal hi herniwen alle dinc . / Nochtan seggv dat he
20 lyas comen es en de menschen uan ertrike
en kendens nit . mar si daden met hem dat si wou

Mt. 27, 22
Mc. 9, 100Mt. 12, 12
Mc. 9, 13

15 thy glory, what is it then / 15 that the Scribes say that Elijah must come
first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them
and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he
comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that /
20 20 Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

15 *tirst moet comen* = SH^{med}, *ex primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc d 35); *ex pri-*
imum oportet: Q T; in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc l) 35 DE-P K O V Z.

17 Mt. xvii. 11 add *iesus* in Mt.: SH^{med} q sy^p K contra H (exc 33 176 337) 35
3254 1183 330 etc. 1370 11353 lat (exc q) sy^{med} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: c. —
antwerdde ende seide, ἀποκρίθης εἶπεν l. εἶπεν in Mc. (= Mt.): K 348 337
contra Ta^r H^{med} 11443; (om ε δε ἀποκρίθης in Mt.: sy^{med} pal). — add *hen*,
αὐτός; a. εἶπεν: SH^{med} 3254 1183; add p. εἶπεν (= Mc.): sy^{med} sy^p g q f
l Vg (exc A H) K contra 31 348 35ff 3505 Old-Lat^{med} sy^p sah boh. — *Dats*
waer dat for quidem; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come*; om SH^{med} (= Mc. Ta^r)
with sy; add in Mc.: H^{med} K add W-H, Nestle, contra 3254 1183 3457 1931
1014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg¹) sy^{med} with lat 35 11098 and 36 156 11016
edd Tisch, v. Soden.

■ *noch te comen es*: SH^{med} (om *noch*) for ἐρχεται, lat *venturus est* (exc 3 f ff₂:
veniet); sy^{med} 348. — *tirst*, add πρῶτον (= Mc.): q f sy^p aeth K contra
31 348f 35ff I^a (exc 1346f) 330 etc. 11216 11094 1551 (o) lat (exc
q f) sy^{med} sah boh Just Chrys; add πρῶτος: I^a (exc 117 196); om πρῶτον in
Mc.: 1133. — *ende add also hi comt* = SH^{med}, cp. Mc. for εἰδαν, cum venerit:
b f ff₂ l Vg, om k.

19 *sal hi herniwen* for ἀποκαταστήσει; in Mc. ἀποκαταστήσει l. ἀποκαθίσταται; 1050
193 lat arm georg with 33 1376 11443 boh; in Mt. ut restituat l. et restituet:
Ta^r sy^{med} a b c g ff₂ 35, in Mc.: sy^{med}. — *herniwen* = *restituat*; sy^{med} 348.
pal 348. SH^{med} vervullen cp. sy^p 348.

20 Mt. xvii. 12 *de menschen uan ertrike*, SH^{med} si(n)c) = Greek.

21 *met hem*, cum eo for εν αὐτῷ, Vg (exc X^a) in eo; sy 348; ει; αὐτον: I^a e l X^a,
εν αὐτῷ: 11250 1192; om εν (= Mc.): 32 35 1133 1168 1337 1368 330ff 1121 etc.
1901 11222f 1178 11353 1186 al pal (348) sy^{med} Old-Lat (exc e l) Just, om εν αὐτῷ:
176 1351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (ο ποιησας ελεος) μετ αὐτου, where e only has cum eo,
lat^{med} SH^{med} in illum or illo.

fol. 41^a

den . also ghelike selen si don met des menschen
sone . want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /
Doe uerstonden sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde Mt. 17, 13
25 yanne baptisten . en dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen
af sprac . / En also ifc weder quam tin volke . so vant Mt. 17, 14^a
Lk. 9, 14^b
Lk. 9, 17
hi describen disputerende met tin volke . / en also dat Mt. 9, 15
volc ihm sach ■ worden si alle verssagt en si ghin

but they did with him whatsoever they / would, Even so shall they do
with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. /
25 Then his disciples understood that he had meant / ²⁵ John the Baptist, and
that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus
came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people;
and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

22 om καὶ, cp. sy^a; o l. **ⲁⲗⲉ ϣⲁⲛ**. — *selen si don* l. *μελλαι πασχειν* contra
SH^{med}; Old-Lat (exc f l q) *ἔσ ο̅ τω̅ς... αὐτῶν* p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want... doet* contra SH^{med}.

24 **Mt. xvii. 13** *sine* = SH^{med}, add *ⲣⲱⲧⲉⲩ*: sy^a ff aeth boh 177. — add gloss:

25 *ende... sprac* = SH^{med} (*seide* l. *sprac*); add **ⲣⲁⲛ** p. **ⲁⲙⲁⲗ ⲓⲃⲱⲕ**: sy^c;
cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 **Mt. xvii. 14** *also iesus weder quam*, *ⲉλθὼν* l. *ⲉλθόντων αὐτῶν* (= Mc.): sy^a (add
Iesus) sy^a 10, 17, 18 pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc q) *ἔσ 1253°* (Gregory) boh⁽¹⁶⁾
Hil Aug; e contra *ⲉλθόντες... εἶδον* in Mc. (= Mt.): ■ **ⲓⲟⲓⲁ H** (exc *ἔσ* *ἔλθ*
1376f) sah arm; *ⲉλθὼν... εἶδον*: sy^a georg¹; add *iesus*: sy^a pal Pep Harm;
also quam, cum venisset l. *ⲉλθὼν*: sy pal lat. — Ta^a: *in die quo descendunt
de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die for τη ἐξῆς* see infra;
quo... hominum from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum
disc. s. et scribae... i. e. om εἶδον*. — *vant euren* l. *εἶδον*: SH^{med} Pep Harm 58^m;
cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 **Mc. ix. 14** *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH^{med}; Ta^{med} with Fuld
picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s.... circa eos et*; Pep Harm 58^m and
fonde þe maisters disputyng wiþ his deciples tofore þe folk.

Mc. ix. 15 *ende also*, om *ⲉυδν*. — *dat volc... alle*, om *alle*: Pep Harm; om
alle: SH^{med}; om *ⲡⲁⲥ ⲟ ϣⲗⲗⲁⲥ*: sy^a 10.

28 *iesum* l. *cum*: Ta^a *k b c d ff₂ r* *ἔσ* *M-T W corr var^{ms} Vg^{add}*; om *cum*:
georg¹ 167ff. — *worden verssagt* for *ἐκθαμβήθησαν* (contra SH^{med}: *wonder-*
den hem), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff₂ i q r aur*:
expaueverunt (-it: *k q aur*); *f*: *stupefactus est*; *stupefactus est et expaueverunt*:
l Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld *Σ Α Ε-Ρ^a Η^a Υ*); sy: **ⲁⲙⲁⲗ**; georg: *obstupebant*;
Pep Harm 58¹²: (*hij kunnen alle azeins hym and salveden him*) *wij mychel*
drede (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemacht erschrocken und der-*
bidmenten (Old-Germ^{add} post: *es erschrocke und erbidmeten*).

fol. 41^o

30 gen iegen hem en boden hem hare grueete / LUCAS

En ilic vragde hen wat si hadden ghedisputeert Act. 9, 26

F. 93 C. 128 onder hen . || Al daer ■ quamen selke van din phari Lk. 13, 11

30 went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / ■ And Jesus asked
C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. || There some of the

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH^{med} for προστρέχοντες, *accurrentes*, ■ trace of προσχέροντες *gaudentes*: Ta^m δ5 & (a hiat) ■ (*cadentes*) c ff. 1. Textually the reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where ἐξεθαμβήθησαν does not necessarily imply fear, and προστρέχ. can have become προσχέρ. of Bezae, while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit (-erunt) et gaudentes*. Hence δ alters to *cadentes*. But how has it got into Ta^m in the midst of their joy, unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.

boden hem hare grueete for ὑπακούω, SH^{med} *groettene*. L^{med} uses *grutte* fol. 2^r, l. 20 and fol. 3^r, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ~~ܠܗܘܢ~~ ܕܡܢ (occurring e.g. sy^m Mt. x. 12); f: *adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L^{med} fol. 2^r ll. 22sq. *dese grueete hadde ontfæen*, and Ephr. 93²: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dābat et apud eos qui eam accipiebant*, ibid 92¹⁴ *salutem dicere et dictam accipere*, 92¹³ (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt*. The 'Western' gloss in Acts xiv. 2 c δε κυριος εδωκεν ταυτην ειρηνην (δ5f d g p w Old-Germ^{med}) is accordingly rendered in the Harclean margin by ~~ܠܗܘܢ~~ ܕܡܢ.

31 Mc. ix. 16 add *iesus*: SH^{med} georg³ (Ta^m omits the verse). — *si hadden*: SH^{med}, *rell oratio recta*.

32 *onder hen*: SH^{med}, *inter vos*: lat (exc k om) δ5 (εν υμιν); (προς) αλληλους l. αυτου²: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; αυτου² l. αυτου²: δ2 δ3^o δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε21 δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.

Lk. xiii. 31 *aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk. xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L^{med} *van hen sal hi ghelcuert werden ter doet*); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus importunitati de serie historiae contententium ut quae capitula putaverit non ■ propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praecoccupando vel recapitulando locata esse*, a comment which is certainly more appropriate to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.

aldaer, SH^{med}: ■ *dien dage*; the link in Lk. is εν αυτη ωρα, Ta^m Fuld: *in ipsa die*; om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy^m sy^c (*in those days*, also boh J₂) ■ aeth sah¹²³ boh lat (exc d) ε014 ε050 ε93f with δ1^c δ3 δ48 ε76 K Old-Germ^{med}. — *van din phar.*, *pharisaeorum* l. *pharisaei*: SH^{med} sy^c lat δ5 ε1353.

fol. 41^r

seusen te hem en spraken aldus . vlie van henen en

fol. 42^r

en ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer
nomen dat di herodes doeden welt . / En ilic antwerdte hen Lk. 12, 32
weder aldus . Ghaet en segt din volke dat ic yage de
quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn . en dat ic
s ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn . en aldoghedaen

Pharisees / [redacted] to him and spoke thus: Flee hence | and

fol. 42^r

[redacted] out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee.
And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel
s the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / ^s heal those

32 *en te hem a. ende spraken: SH^{med} e d (illi) d5 2329 2246 sah Old-Germ (ihesus l. in); add ad eum: fr D Q 4 Dim om illi T*. — ende spraken for dicentes: SH^{med} Ta^{ar} sy. — vlie, for ἐξέλθε: SH^{med} contra exi. — en van henen a. ende ghanc: SH^{med}; add van hier p. ganc: H^{med}.*

fol. 42^r

1 *Lk. xiii. 31 ut herodes gewout = SH^{med} (macht l. gewout) cp. Zach Comm. (Beda) 294D: exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum ubi non habet potestatem; cp. also gloss infra: in Iherusalem daer Herodes oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus with Zach 295B: in Iherusalem... ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur. — add wi hebben uernomen dat: SH^{med}. — welt with all texts exc quaerit l. vult (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah¹²⁰ ed Horner d d5 I* 2246; μελλει l. θελει: 255.*

2 *Lk. xiii. 32 add iesus: Ta^{ar} sah¹²⁰ sy^p pal m b c f A³ Pep Harm 61²⁰; om et: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal k; o dē l. xxi: 2050 272 2253 e u u₃. — antwerdte... weder l. απαν; SH^{med} add antwerdte, ἀποκριθεὶς: I* sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.*

3 *ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite l. πορευόμενος εἰπότε: e f ff₁ (om et) i r E 28-T R Vg^{edd} Zach Wn in ras.; ite dicite (omitting et): Ta^{ar} sy sah boh m b c l g aur Fuld Σ and Vg^{red}. — din volke (sic): H^{med} and Pep Harm 61²⁰ ilk folk; S^{med} vosse. The coincidence of Ta^{med} and Pep Harm in this curious misreading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* l. *vulpi*; direct relation between Ta^{med} and Pep Harm seems excluded. — vixen, (from Gk. τὴ αλ., *vulpi illi* being ambiguous); sy^a sah boh contra sy^c ² (masc.). — dat, quia l. ecce: SH^{med} sy^a Pep Harm.*

4 *add [redacted] ghenen die beseten syn — add dat, quia: SH^{med}.*

5 *ic ghansse... syn for sanitates perficio (om Pep Harm): SH^{med} (ic gesont make die sieke). — add ende aldoghedaen werc... werkene: SH^{med}; cp. add. ἐργαζομαι p. αὐριον in vs. 33: Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-Germ^{add} pi³.*

fol. 42^r

wert so behoert mi te werkene heden en̄ margen . en̄
des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen . / Idoch salie motē Lk. 13. 31
wandelen heden en̄ marghen . en̄ ■ est nit behorlec dat
enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten ihrl'm* . / Dits al
10 so teuerstane alse ochte hi seide . Dat mi herodes drei
gt te doedene dats te uerghels want totir wilen
dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal ■ sal ic wer
ken van der verloessnessen der menschen . en̄ also lā
ghe alse dese tyt duren sal ■ ■ est in herodes ma
15 cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden en̄ alse die tyt
van mire passien comen sal . so sal ic werden ghedoe
dt in ihrl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en̄ heft

a) in mg. Expo

who are unsound; and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and
to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I
shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting
10 that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / 10 to be
understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in
vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the
salvation of men; and ■ long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's
15 power / 15 to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall
be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

■ *des derds dacs, tertia die, add die*: lat (exc d ff₂ i Fuld Σ A Y C E-P* G H* M Q)
31 1226 1517 Ta^u sy (not sy^u). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen*, fut. tense *con-*
sumniabor: *em f* ff₂ Zach Comm 295A; Pep Harm 61²² and *han schal*
it be ended.

Lk. xiii. 33 *sal ic moten*, fut. tense, *oportebit*: SH^{med}. — Ta^u sy^u Old-Germ^{edl}
add *εργαζεσθαι* p. κυριον, cp. supra l. 6. — om και τη εχραμνη = SH^{med}; cp. om
και κυριον; 32ⁿ; om πλην... πορευεσθαι: i 3505 1281; om πλην... εχραμνη
and πορευεσθε l. -σθαι, ite: m b (ubite) ■ (vadite) ff₂ l^r r cp. Oxf. Vg. i.1.

■ *nit behorlec* for *εδοξεται*: SH^{med}; Vg: *non capit*; a₂ b d: *non oportet*; m f:
impossibile; e: ■ *est possibile*; sy ~~κατα~~ *ελ*.

10 This gloss (not found in SH^{med}) gives the same sort of comment as Zach
295B; Ephr. 159. 160 is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can
only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

C. 129 mar pylatus · LUCAS · MATH' · MARC' · || Des anders dags Mf. 27, 19
Lk. 9, 37, 38
dar na so quam en mensehe en vil ihesum te uoete
20 en rip op hem en sprac al dus · here ontfarmdi myns Mf. 17, 15
Mr. 9, 17
Lk. 9, 38
soens · want hi es mi en eenech sone · en de quade
gheest heften beseten · en werpten dikke ter neder · Mf. 9, 18

C. 129 Pilate. — || The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, /
20 and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son,
for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

18 Lk. ix. 37 *des anders dags darna* (for τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ); SH^{ms}; Pep Harm: *upon*
pat other day; Fuld Zach *factum est autem in sequenti die* (om Ta^{ms}
factum est autem); *per diem: c a b d ff₂ l d₅* (δικα τῆς ἡμ.); *illa die: sy^m* (add
ܐܕܗ: sy^c) *f sah¹²⁴* (in that same day); Ta^m: *post haec* (cp. supra xxiv.
25 in illa die qua descenderunt de monte).

20 so quam en mensehe; Fuld Zach: *accessit ad eum homo* from Mt. (om *ad*
eum: Ta^{ms}); Ta^m: *accessit ad eum vir de turba*, adding *de turba* from Mc.
Lk. — om *idou* in Lk.: Ta^m sy.

Mt. xvii. 14 *vil ihesum te uoeten*: SH^{ms}, for γονυπεταιν αυταν (sy^m pal add *iesus*
in vs. 14ⁿ see fol. 41^r l. 26), *genibus praeuolutus ante eum*; om *ante eum*:
= f ff₂ r r₂ l Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. *praeuolut is*) sy; d₅ γονυπεταιν εμπροσθι αυτου.
20 rip op hem ende sprac, Fuld Zach *exclamauit dicens*, sy^m ܐܬܝܢ ܐܠܝܗܝܢ ܕܥܠܝܗ
ܕܥܠܝܗܝܢ (in Mt.) from Lk.

Mt. xvii. 15a *ontfarm di m. s.* = Fuld from Mt.; Ta^m *obsecro te, respice* from
Lk.; sy^m pal^a have in Lk. ix. 38 ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ from Mt. contra sy^m ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ.

21 Lk. ix. 38 *mi* (contra SH^{ms} *my*): *mihi, μοι*.

Mt. xvii. 15a par om *ecce* in Lk.: sy d₂ d₅ c d. — *de quade gheest*. L^{ms}
om *lunaticus est* (Mt.) with H^{ms} contra S^{ms} *hi es manesec* with Fuld Ta^m;
L^{ms} om ܐܠܠܝܢ (Mc.) with Ta^m Fuld (contra SH^{ms}); ܕܝܡܝܢܝܢ l. πνευμα in
Mc.: ܐܠܠܝܢ; *immundum* l. *mutum* in Mc: a b c (+ co) i (+) q gat D E-P L Q R
cp. Mc. ix. 25; add ܡܡܝܢ ܡܡܝܢ p. ܐܠܠܝܢ in Mc. (also vs. 25) ܐܠܠܝܢ ܐܠܠܝܢ ܐܠܠܝܢ;
om *mutum: sy^m*; add *immundus* in Lk.: c f q r μ.

22 *heften beseten* for *apprehendit eum* of Mc. Lk., cp. *occupaverit* in Mc. c ff₂;
in Lk. sy^m Ta^m ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ (contra pal ܐܬܝܢܝܢ) *rushes in upon* (cp. co subito a. et: c,
a, *spiritus: d d₅*; see infra l. 26) sy^m only ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ (but sy^c in Mt. ܐܬܝܢܝܢ);
arripit: c a c (-uit); SH^{ms} Old-Germ *begriffen*.

Mc. ix. 18 *werpten dikke ter neder* for *prostrati*: SH^{ms} (om *dikke, crebro*) lat:
alludit, elidit, collidit; *ter neder* not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests
it, cp. Pep Harm 38²⁰ *he fel adoun as he was woned to done*; in Mc.
sy^m pal: ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ. sy^m ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ; *sah smiteth to the earth*; *boh bringeth down*;
add *prostrati* in Lk. a. ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ: sy^c lat (exc Fuld) d₅ f l^a ܐܬܝܢܝܢ etc 207 2353
with d₂ ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ holi (co); *prostrati* l. ܐܬܝܢܝܢܝܢ: sy^c pal 229 A².

fol. 42^r

en̄ doeten spumen en̄ krysselen metten tanden
en̄ met suaren tormenten so werdt hi dikke ghetor

25 ment en̄ ghequellt · / want dikke worpt hine int Mt. 27, 13^f
Mc. 9, 18^f

vir en̄ dikke int water · / en̄ dikke doet hine critē Lk. 9, 39^b

A. 95

en̄ seldom laett hine onghequellt · / En̄ hi bat dinen Mt. 27, 18^f
Mc. 9, 18^f
Lk. 9, 40^f
yongren dat sinen verledēden van din quaden

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued.
25 For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (sic) begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

23 *ende doeten spumen, et spumare facit*; k (lat^{all} *spumat*), a syriasm ܠܚܝܡܐ — add *metten monden* H^{med} cp. infra fol. 42^r l. 4 Mc. ix. 19. — *metten tanden*, lat. *dentibus*; add *suis* in Mc.: sy¹⁰ georg 23^r 21016 2371 22 1050 2211 2226 b f contra H^{med} 25f 193 2254 283 2457 Ferr^{all} lat^{all}. In Lk. sy^b *stridet dentibus suis et spumat* l. ܣܬܪܝܕܝܬ ܕܢܬܝܒܝܬ ܫܝܣܝܐ ܘܥܫܪܝܬ ܕܥܝܢܝܐ; pal *et spumat* for *meta* ܡܬܐ ܥܦܪܘܢ. — om *et arescit* contra SH^{med}.

24 *Mt. xvii. 15b ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur*; cp. b R: *torquetur*, ff₁: *vexatur*; SH^{med} more literally *doetene swarlike doegen* (H^{med} *lyden*).

25 *Mc. 22 dikke¹*, lat: *saepe*. — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cudit*) but βχλλαι l. εβχλεν: k b d 19 25 boh: SH^{med} add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where Fuld Ta^r omit.

26 *dikke²* (a. *int water*) = Mt. (om Mc.): SH^{med} sy; *enote* l. πῶλλαι, in Mt.: 2254 283 2288 Orig with 25f lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ *offt* (l. *dick* supra), om Ta^r (= Mc.). — ut perdat eum: Ta^{med} Fuld contra Ta^r Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke³*: SH^{med}. — *doet criten*: SH^{med} (*roepen*) for κρῆζει as sy^r ܠܚܝܡܐ but pal ܡܘܕܝܢܐ (afel.); om Ta^r sy^c a d ff₁ l r 25 Old-Germ^{med}; om. *subito*: Old-Germ sy⁴, 2 a. et: e d 25 5 q¹. see l. 22. — om *et dissipat* contra Fuld SH^{med} Ta^r. — om *cum spuma* with SH^{med} Fuld Zach Ta^r; Fuld om καὶ ρησσει, *et elidit* contra lat^{all} (see supra).

27 *Lk. ix. 39 seldom ... onghequellt*: SH^{med}; *seldom ... on(gheq.)* for *vix, moris, καταλειπεν*; *onghequellt*: Ta^r sy: *when it has bruised him*; καὶ συντριβει l. συντριβου: 25 boh², d: *contribulat*, e: *confringit* (om *vix discedit ab illo*); a: *contribulans*, c: *conterens*, Vg: *dilanians*; *having bruised him*; sah arn aeth. — *laett hine*, i.e. *discedit ab eo*; om *ab eo*; b Vg exc D Q.

Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat*, for ἐδωκεν; lapsus for *ic*.

28 *verledēden* for εκβαλῶσιν; cp. in Lk. απαλαξῶσιν (medical term) l. εββαλῶσιν: 25; *liverarent*: e; *dimittant*: d.

fol. 42^r

gleeste en sine constens nit ghedon . / Doe antwerd
 30 de ihc en sprac aldus . O ongheloeueghe en ver
 kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe
 langhe salic vwe ongheraktheit verdragen?

Mt. 27, 27
 Mc. 9, 10
 Lk. 9, 41

fol. 42^v

Brengt hare te mi . / En also deghene quam vor

Mt. 9, 20
 Lk. 9, 41

30 and they could not do it. Then Jesus answered and spoke thus: O
 faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how /
 long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

fol. 42^v

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

29 add *ghedon*: SH^{ms}; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta^m Fuld (no variant
 in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc^{ms} sy^m; sy^c; *non potuerunt curare eum*
nec ejicere (om *ut ejicerent* supra), sy^c: *adjuvare eum*; add *ejicere eum* in Mc.:
a b d r 25ff 193 sah ~~ms~~ (georg^s aeth: *sanare*).

Mt. xvii. 17 *doe rote* l. *de*: 22^c 126 11016 boh pal 7 Old-Hebr; om *de*: Ta^m
 sy b ff₂ gl Vg (exc ER tdd) *Dim* with 161; *et* l. *antem*: *u*; in Mc. xxi l. *de*:
 1^m (exc 1203) 1050 193f Ferr 1014 121 11386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) 25; om
 sy^m; *et* in Lk: sy^c *e*, om sy^c sah *e*.

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy^m 1014f 193f Ferr 11386f georg^s pal *e*. — *onghe-*
loeuueghe ende verkirde, *πιστος και διστρεμμενη*, the order of Mt. Lk.; add
διστρ. in Mc.: Ferr 1207 1014 1337 1551; *ο διστρ...* *πιστος* Ephr, in Mt. sy^m,
 also in Lk. with aeth; ~~ms~~ ~~ms~~ *διστρ.* in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc¹⁰¹ ^{epiph} *e a*; add
mala p. generatio: Ephr *E dlm* in Lk.; *πιστη* l. *πιστ.* in Mt. (cp. xii. 39):
 126 117; in Mc. add *mala*: L; add *prava et: corr vat*.

31 *hoe langhe*², *ως ουτε* l. *και* in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH^{ms} (contra Fuld) Marc
 1254 1346f Ferr 26 11216 190 121 129 1551 1207 1246 1354 A² al sah *e* (add
et) Old-Germ^{ms}; *et* l. *quousque* in Mt.: sy^m Ephr *Dim* and sy^m in Mc.;
 add *et*: Ta^m sy^c Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongheraktheit* l. *u*, *ως* contra SH^{ms} cell.

fol. 42^v

1 Mt. xvii. 17 *brengt* (= *brengten*, SH^{ms} *bringetene*), *offerre illum* of Mt. Mc.,
offer (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^m sy; Mc.: sy^m. — *puerum tuum* l. *illum*
 (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^m sy^m (om sy^m ^{cod}), in Mc.: sy^m. — *hore te mi, huc ad me*:
 SH^{ms} lat (exc q) in Mt., om *ad me*: Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta^m ff, 2^a; add
ade in Mc.: 193 *e* georg^s; *ade* l. *ως με*: 1132; om *ade* in Lk.: *a r* 25 *d* *Y d*
P R (*adhuc* l. *adduc huc*) X^e; add *μει* in Lk.: 22^c 26 248f 11016 129 1222
 178f 1416 A¹ A² sy^c boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende also...* *attendant* = SH^{ms}; Fuld: *et cum accederet*
 (Lk.) *et vidisset illum* (Mc.); Ta^m: *et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset*
illum statim (Mc.) — om *et* in Lk.: sy *e* ff₂ r Vg. (*cum accederet* l. *acce-*

hem en hine sach so begonsten althant die quade
 gheest te tormentene en warpene ter neder en aldaer
 so lach hi al wintelende en spumende metten mon
 s de . / Doe vragde ihc sinen uader ■ seide aldus . hoe Mc. 9. 91
 langhe es leden ■ din tide dat hem dit gheschide?
 En de ghene antwerdde weder al dus . here het quā

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down;
 s and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / ⁹ Then Jesus
 asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

- dente). — vor hem; SH^{msl} vor Ihesum; τὸν ἰησοῦν l. αὐτοῦ² in Mc.: 1096
 1309 1416; in Lk. r, cp. Pep Harm 58^{vs} also *suipe as pe childe com*
towards Iesu; also l. 17: brynge his son toforne hym.
- 2 althant in *edus* 2. τρυμα: **K** contra **H** 230 etc. 1211 1416 k; 1. 11 idon: 193; om
 Old-Lat (exc k e) 25 SH^{msl} georg²¹ (but add *confestim a. attulerunt*), repente:
 georg^{1, 2A}. — Ta^{msl} and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 30^r καὶ κηρυξεν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοῦ;
 ■ does pal^b, which omits also the following καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοῦ; r in Lk.:
statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns Iesum elisit. —
 add *begonsten, corpit*: SH^{msl}. — add *quade*: SH^{msl}; add *immundus*: ■ sah
 georg² 193 — (*begonst*)en, illum: SH^{msl} with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum*
 l. illum with Old-Lat 1050 193f Ferr (exc 1211) sah (ἄπομ., the man), cp.
 Mt. xvii. 18 ἀθροιστὶς l. 1215: 230ff.
- 3 ende warpene... lach: SH^{msl} for τρυμαρξεν αὐτὸν καὶ πρην; sy^{1c}: cast him
 down (sy^{1c}) 1000 1000: sy²: 1000 1000, felled him; sah: smote him to the
 earth, cp. vs. 18; conturbavit illum et elisus: b q r 2 Vg contra et cadens:
 k (concidit) a c f ff₂ (om et elisus... spumens: r₂).
- 4 al wintelende ende spumende (contra SH^{msl} ende wentelde hem ende scumede)
 with Ta^{msl} sy² georg^{1, 2} pal Old-Germ^{msl} 1000. — add *metten monde* = SH^{msl};
 cp. H^{msl} supra vs. 18.
- 5 Mc. ix. 31 add *iesus*: SH^{msl} l^r 1050 193f 1211 pal georg²¹ sy^{1c} Ta^{msl} a c r f
 with 230 1211 l^r 1351 1416. — *sinen (uader)* contra (*patrem*) *pueri* of a f;
 h: eum. — add *ende seide alius* contra SH^{msl}, add λεγαν: 1050 1014 193f
 Ferr pal a f ff₂ M-T O.
- 6 hoe langhe es, or. recta contra SH^{msl} Pep Harm or. obliqua.
- 7 antwerdde: SH^{msl} Pep Harm 58¹⁸ (and he answered and seide) for o de ειπεν;
 et l. at: L Y Vg⁹, om sy^{1c}. — add *here*: SH^{msl}, add κρυμ in vs. 22^b (L^{msl}
 Fuld Ta^{msl} om 22^a) p. 1211: Ta^{msl} sy^{1c} georg²¹ 12 Pep Harm 58²¹, add p.
 1211: 193 arm pal georg^{2A} a b ff₂ i q 25 187; add p. 1211: 1050 1279 177
 etc. 1370f 14020.

fol. 42*

hem ane in sire kinschheit . / Mar hefstus macht so Mc. 9, 22^b
 help ■ en ontfarmdi onss . / En ilic antwerdde wed' Mc. 9, 23
 aldus . mochts du gheloeuen di soude gheholpen
 werden . want alle dinc syn mogenlec den gheloeuen
 den . / Doe rip dis kinds uader al weenende en sprac Mc. 9, 24

this happened to him? And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion on us. And Jesus answered / ¹⁰ thus: If thou couldst believe, help would be given thee; for all things are possible to the believing. / Then the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

⁸ add *sire, eius p. infantia*: Ta^{ss} sy^(c) pal Old-Germ.

Mc. ix. 22a L^{msl} Fuld Ta^{ss} omit vs. 22^a, SH^{msl} add: *ende heiftene geworpen int vier ende int ■■■■ darin hine verderfde*; om πολυκαι; και, om και²: I^a 1050 15 1014 193 22 Ferr (exc 1211) 1370f al pal sy^(c) georg Old-Lat (exc c f r₂) CT al³ Vg^{msl}; *heiftene geworpen, misit contra mittit of k b i ff*, 15 boh.

Mc. ix. 22b *mar* SH^{msl} *ende* contra Ta^{ss} sy^(c) reil.

⁹ *help... ende ontfarmdi*: Ta^{ss} sy^(c) georg *k b f L T* Old-Germ^{msl}; om *ende*: SH^{msl}, om *misertus*: Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except Ta^{ss} sy^(c) pal¹ Pep Harm: *me... met*.

Mc. 22 *ende, et* (contra SH^{msl} *doe*) l. *autem*: α, om *autem*: sy^(c) T.

¹⁰ *mochts du gheloeuen*: SH^{msl} i. c. add πιστευει with K contra H (exc 13^c 15 148 1371) 1014 I^a 118 pal^{b c} k² arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): I^a 11468 1014 pal^{b 2} arm georg with 11 12 etc contra 15 1050 193f Ferr 117 pal¹ with lat (exc k) and K. Ephr 160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua (β = τῇ τῇ ἀρχῇ), dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. 1014 τῷ το l. 10, and cp. α: *quid est, si quid potes*: pal^{1 2}... α α α α. For ■ reading in versions: k²: *si potes*; ■ credere: k²; α (conflate); *quid est si quid potes, si potes credere*; sah¹¹⁰: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to do*; sah¹²: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do*; arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art*; aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst*. — add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SH^{msl} completing the gloss; add *want*, γαρ p. α α α α: 193f.

SH^{msl} x. den gelovenden p. want: Ephr 160²³.

¹¹ Mc. ix. 24 *doe*: SH^{msl}, εὐχα; 11 12 156f c, add και: lat sy^(c) K, add 11: 1050 1168 sah boh, και l. εὐχα; Fuld Zach 12^a 13^a 1094 1243. — *rip... al weenende ende sprac*, Pep Harm 58²⁴ exactly: *he cried al weepende and seiden*; *al weenende*: SH^{msl} Ta^{ss} sy² α α α α (contra pal α α α α), om sy^(c) k; Fuld lat (exc k) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis*, add μετὰ δακρυων: I^a 1050

fol. 42^r

aldus here ic gheloeue dat tus macht hefs. ■ es
myn gheloeue ■ cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt /
15 Eñ also ilic sach dat dat volc toe quam lopende so Mc. 9, 25
sprac hi totin onsuueren gheeste eñ seide aldus -
Doeue eñ stomme gheest ic ghebeiddi dat du ut
vaers eñ nemmeer en coms weder in desen lichame /
Doe vor die quade gheest ut al critende eñ lit din Mt. 17, 18
Mc. 9, 26

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it
15 be strengthened. | 15 And when Jesus saw that the people came running
towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and
dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and ■■■■■
comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

193f lat (exc k) Ta² sy² pal 23^c 248 1016 2371 25 K, 1^a a. 2 πατηρ: 1211
1178 1043f 1443 contra 21 22 23^a 26 156 with 133 1468 (brother-text to
1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) 1014 1289 24^a sy^{2(c)} arm georg k
sah boh¹²¹².

13 add here: SH¹²¹² Fuld Ta² Aphr sy^{2(c)} georg^{2B} pal^{2c} a b c f g (u) 2 aur Vg¹²¹²
K with 23^a 176 1376f I^a 1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra k d h i ff,
1 r r₂ μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H^a M with 21 22 23^a 248 156 25 1050f 193^f
1222 117 24 sy²⁽⁷⁾ sy^{2b} sah ■■■ georg¹. 2A pal^{2b} aeth.

gloss: ende ■ myn gheloeue te ■■■■■ help dat het si ghesterkt (for SH¹²¹² help
mire ongelovicheit), cp. Ta² sy^{2(c)} 1212, 1212 lack; sy² the lack of my
faith; Aphr L 39 my little faith.

15 Mc ix. 25 toe quam lopende, SH¹²¹² toe lopen, lat: concurrentem or quod
concurreret (-rit) for 271 exiturpexen, sy^{2(c)} 1212 1212 1212. sy²
1212 1212 1212 1212. Ta²: concursum hominum et occursum
eorum ad vocem (sonitum).

16 sprac; contra SH¹²¹² tell: dregede, comminatus est. — ■ illi p. dicens:
SH¹²¹² (H¹²¹² om also dicens) 1050f 193 pal² 1247 1456 a q R.

17 doeue ende stomme = SH¹²¹² (pref. du) 1. surde... mute: Ta² sy^{2(c)} Ephr lat ■
k (b) c d ff₂; add immune a. surde: Ephr; immune l. surde: b (om et) 1270.

18 utuers om ab ■ (contra SH¹²¹²). — coms weder add weder (contra SH¹²¹²);
cp. sah: and return not to go into him; Ephr 161 text: ne amplius ingredi
in eum, comm.: quia denno ad eum redire voluit, ligavit eum dicens: Am-
plius non poteris illuc redire; Zach Comm 296D: extens autem spiritus ■
amplius reuertetur, dicamus... — in desen lichame for in eum, SH¹²¹²: in hem.

19 Mc ix. 26 add SH¹²¹²: van hem p. voor (contra L¹²¹²); add 22 2222 (= Mt.):
sy^{2(c)} pal georg² lat (exc q) 25 193 176 1309 1178 1126. — ■ die quade
gheest contra SH¹²¹², add 1212: sy², Ta²: the spirit, the satan; b: spiritus
immundus. — al critende, SH¹²¹²: roupende; exclamans l. clamans: Fuld
Zach Wn (om et¹) A Y D E-P R al Vg¹²¹² Old-Latin (exc k d f i l q); cried

20 mensche liggen gheliker wys dat hi hadde ghe-
west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al
doet. / Doe namen ihs metter hant en rechteene op
en der ghene stont op en was al ghenesen en volg
C. 130 de sinen uader. || Doe^a quamen de yongren te ihm al
25 uerholenlec en vragden hem en spraken aldus wa-
romme en conste wi din quaden gheest nit uerdri-
a) *inter l. math^h*

Mt. 17, 14
Mt. 9, 27
Lk. 9, 40¹

Mt. 17, 14
Mt. 9, 42

30 left / 20 the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that
he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. || Then
25 the disciples came to Jesus^a privately, and asked him and spoke thus: /
Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

out and comforted him... and went forth: Ta^u sy^u georg pal k c (for
Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — om hem sere quetsende contra SH^u,
cp. om ηρξας και (-): Ferr 1351 1309; om multum: Fuld k b c 1356, ∞ a.
kx²; Ta^u sy^u I^a 1050 193 117 176, om xxi²: pal^a ~~_____~~¹, — ende lit... doet
= SH^u for *εγενετο σοι νεκρος*, a characteristic addition in Ta^u, cp. Ta^u:
et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus contra sy^u ~~_____~~ ~~_____~~ ~~_____~~.

21 de someghe, SH^u: sulke, for multi.

23 Mt. xvii 18a par. om i παρ της απεστηνης SH^u contra Fuld, om *ex illa*
hora: R, om *surrexit* and *curatus*... *hora* p. Lk. ix. 42^c: Ta^u, om παρ in Mt.:
22 11442^a, αυθις l. παρ: 230 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — *ende volgde sinen uader* for
Lk. *πρεδωκεν αυτον τω πατρι αυτου*, one of the unique and graphic touches
in L^u for SH^u: *ende hi gavene weder s. vader*; SH^u *weder* = *reddidit*,
πρεδωκεν, ~~_____~~: sy^u, contra ~~_____~~: Ta^u sy^u; add in Mc. *et reddidit*
illum patri suo: T; Ta^u adds Lk. ix. 43^a and goes on, as does Pep Harm with
Mc. ix. 28: *et cum introisset in domum*; Fuld Ta^u Mt. only.

25 Mt. xvii. 19 *al uerholenlec, secreto p. iesum* with Fuld lat sy^u arm sah boh
Gk [παραλθ... και ιδιαις ιππαις] contra SH^u ∞ p. *vragden hem*, ∞ p. *et*
(= Mc.); Ta^u sy^u; om *et*: R Y sah; ∞ a. *ad iesum*: T. — *vragden hem*
(= Mc.) *ende spraken aldus* = SH^u (om *aldus*), add *λεγομεν* in Mc.: Ta^u
(add *illi*) 1014 1050 1133 193f Ferr (exc 121) 11386f pal^a¹ (add *illi*) [contra
Land, Anecdota] k b c f i r H^a Θ M; add *αυτω* p. *ειπεν* in Mt.: sy^u sah
boh Old-Lat (exc *e m*) E-P^u Q R *gig aur got u Din* with 1098 11390.

26 Mc. ix. 28 *waromme*, διτι l. τι (= Mt.): lat sy^u (add *τι*: sy^u) sah boh arm
georg aeth pal (exc Land) 248 25 203 121 etc 1279 17 24 1385f al, add p. *τι*:
190 1370f 1493 sy^u. — *uerdriven, eicere, k: excludere*, in Mt. *e m: expellere*,
contra *sanare* Ephr 160 Ta^u (Mc.); in Mt. sy^u, in Mc. georg²⁶.

uen? / Eñ ilic antwerdde aldus ████████ vwe cranke Mc. 17. 20
 ghelooue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele
 gheloefs alse de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou
 30 dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen
 eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as
 30 much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / 30 say to this
 mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and
 nothing would be impossible to you. Howbeit I say unto you, that this

- 26 *din quaden gheest* l. *cum* = SH^{med}, cp. Pep Harm *he fende* (or. obl.).
 27 Mt. xvii. 20 *ende iesus*, add : *αἰσχύνη* in Mt.: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^v aeth *ḥ c q r B E*
H¹ Θ K M-T O-X² Z Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm **K** contra *ḡ ḡ 2 248 25ff*
 Ferr (exc 1225ff) *121ete* pal sy^u sah boh *a ff₁ 2 g l A Y D E-P L Q R* tell
Dim; in Mc.: *b D L Q 1243 187*. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *ghelooue* contra SH^{med}:
ongheloeuicheit, *αἰσχυρία* l. *αἰσχύνη*: **H** (exc 23 156f 2371) 1050f *I^u* (exc 1346f)
 Ferr pal^b sy^c Ephr Orig Chrys.
 28 *haddi*: SH^{med} Ephr 189 sy^r contra Ephr 204 sy^c Aphr (*if there be in you*);
 lat *habueritis* contra *αἰσχύνη*; in Lk. *αἰσχύνη* l. *αἰσχύνη*: lat 25 1337 1444 1016
 1351 1443 al sy^c sah. No harmonising in Ta^{ar} with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk.
 xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21^b occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta^{ar} xxxiii with Lk.
 xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. l 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21^b ████████
passage, dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam
ut tollatur et cadat in mare et obediatis vobis, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy^c 25 add
 Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189^{2f} (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum*
ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem, which
 looks ████████ if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the
 context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta^{ar} xxxiii.
 29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH^{med} *ende* (add *et*: *H Θ*) *spraect*; *dixeritis* l. *dicetis*: Ambr
 Hier; *diceretis*: *b ff₂ gat* sy^r Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy^c Ephr 204 Aphr sah;
 in Lk. *dicetis* l. *diceretis*: sy^a (contra sy^c) *c (-itis) a i l (-itis) r corr var^{ms} gat*
 Ambr *W Vg^{edd}*.
 30 *elre*, SH^{med} *anders waer, illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g₂ l*)
L Q Vg^{edd} Gk^{pler}; om *αἰσχύνη*: Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} sy^r (sy^c also in addition to Lk.
 xvii. 6) *g₂ l* Fuld Vg (*Σ* and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with 248 1016
 230 etc. 1351; om *hinc*: sy^a Aphr [A] Ephr 21² *c* (contra Cypr), but Ephr 11/2
 Aphr add: *from before you after it will remove*; Old-Hebr add *immediately*.
 31 *soudt don* l. *transibit* = SH^{med}, *soudu*: SH^{med} sy^r. —

fol. 42^v

* Nochtan so seggie v dat dese manire van quaden^a ghee Mt. 7, 29
Mk. 7, 21

fol. 43^r

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F.94 C.13: ne en met bedinghen · MATH^r · MR · LUCAS · || In din tide dat Mt. 27, 22
Mk. 7, 30
ihc en sine yongren waren in dat lant van galileen /

a) in *mg.* math' lucas — *in mg.* lii desen quaden gheesten *en* uns befreket dooreinegheit van den lichame dient verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden geefimert me bedinghen en de lichame en werde geestlyt met vastene

kind of evil spirits^a /

fol. 43^r

C.13: cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. || At the time when Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) in *mg.* By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastised with fasting.

32 Mt. xvii. 21 (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in sy^{sc} pal *e m ff*, sah boh^{pl} aeth^{cod} with $\delta 1 \delta 2^a \delta 48$ 1016^a 1050 1353 ! Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add so seggie v: = SH^{cod}. — add van quaden gheesten contra SH^{cod}, add daemionorum: Fuld Zach a (-ii) b (-um) c (-ii) = (-um) Pep Harm 58^{2b} *his manere fende*.

fol. 43^r

1 mach: SH^{cod} = Mc.: *ἐκπορεύεται* or *ἐξέρχεται* in Mc. (= Mt.): $\delta 48$ 1376 1337 1551 al² arm georg¹.

uerdreuen werden = SH^{cod}; in Mc. *eiici l. exire*: Ta^{sc} sah (contra boh) / (*expells*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eiicitur* (sy *qas* = either). — vastene... bedinghen = SH^{cod}, or *ieiunio... oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} pal arm aeth pers^{sc} boh^{cod} Vg capit *T O A* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or... iei.* 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: sy^{sc} & Old-Germ, om *ieiunio* in Mc.: $\delta 1 \delta 2^a$ & Clem Al georg¹ aeth^{cod}; Pep Harm: *horonz orisonn* and *horonz me*. — *ieiunio*... *ieiunio* in Mc.: (k) b i q T capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: q.

2. 7 Ta^{sc} Fuld use Mt. only; Ta^{sc} Mc. ix. 29, 30^a Lk. ix. 44^b Mc. ix. 30^b Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22^b Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23^b etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras*.

2 Mt. xvii. 22 *In din tide... galileen, conversantibus autem eis*: Fuld lat (exc *e m ff*, l) Hil: *τὸν πορ.*: $\delta 1 \delta 2$ 1016 1254 1183 sy (ܡܬܬܝܬܝܢ) = aeth Old-Germ (wandelten) sah^{10, 11} as they walk in; SH^{cod}: *doe si quamen in Gal. doe seide ihesus s. yongeren*; e: *cum autem regrederetur ipse in Gal. dixit illis ihesus*; ff: *redeuntibus autem eis*; c: *revertentibus*; *μαρτ.*: Gk^{coll} sah^{coll} boh (as they return) Old-Hebr (and as they were going); *sine yongren* l. *αυτοις*: aeth.

so uertogde hen noch dat menne leueren soude den
 5 gherichte en dat menne doeden soude en dat hi des der
 ds soude op herstaen uan der doet . / Alse dat sine yon Mt. 17, 23A
 gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din
 warde . / En op enen dach alse ilic quam te capharna Mt. 17, 41
 um . so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre
 10 en spraken hem toe aldus . v mester en heft nit v'
 gouden sinen tol . / en peter antwerdde weder also est Mt. 17, 24

5 again that he would be delivered to the / 5 tribunal, and that he would be
 killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his /
 disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one
 day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the
 10 tribute money came to Peter / ■ and spoke ■ him thus: Your master
 has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

4 so uertogde, or. obl. for ἡδύαται of Mc.; SH^{nod}; seide. — dat menne . . .
 gherichte (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH^{nod}: des menschen soue sal geg. werden
 in die handen des menschen = Fuld; soude (SH^{nod} sal) cp. Old-Lat (exc e d ff₁)
 Q R Dim Wura J: futurum est . . . ut tradatur; E: fut. est ut tradendus est
 (sic); e d ff₁: incipiet tradi; Vg (exc Q R corp ox): tradendus est. No text
 in Mt. Mc. omits: son of man; in Mc. παραδόμενοι l. παραδίδται; Taⁿ Old-
 Lat (exc k) 1050f 193 Ferr (exc 1211) 1109b 1309 georg sah boli.
 5 Mt. xiv. 23 om: ἀπετρανεί in Mc. (= Mt.): k a c d g 25. — des derds om dachs
 contra SH^{nod}.

6 add uan der doet (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH^{nod} and Ta^{nod} in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124;
 SH^{nod} Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. —
 alse . . . hoerden, characteristic addition.

7 SH^{nod} om et contristati sunt vehementer: pal 177^o 171.

8 Mt. xvii. 24 ende = SH^{nod}, xxi l. 21: lat (exc q) sy 25. — add op enen dach
 contra SH^{nod}. — caph., SH^{nod}: caf. with E-P^o L Q R. — iesus quam l. si
 quamen of SH^{nod} rell; sy^v: venisset l. venissent.

■ tol for το δίδραγμα: SH^{nod} Old-Germ; tributum: e a n c f f₁ sah boh Pep
 Harm 59¹¹ (treiwage), δίδραγμα: Vg Gk sy^c; sy^a pal; the drachma, Old-Hebr
 the drachma; Taⁿ sy^v: the two drachmas head money, aeth tribute of dinars. —
 plagen tontfane, accipiebant with Vg (exc E); exigebant l. accipiebant: Old-
 Lat (exc e l) Iren sy^c (ⲁⲓⲁⲓ l. ⲁⲓⲁⲓ) Ephr 161^o (contra 161^o text sumunt).
 10 heft vergouden = SH^{nod}, soluit; gl q r₂: soluit; e: pendet; Taⁿ Ephr 161^o sy
 sah Old-Germ: gtw; Pep Harm: zalde; eg. xlii, 21 where Ta^{nod} = sy.

11 sinen contra SH^{nod}: den, add eius: Taⁿ sy sah. Ta^{nod} renders vs. 24, ■ a
 statement; ■ also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement,
 it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. b: utique non, and
 Zach 298B (Hier): Hoc est, vere non soluit. cp. Zach 298C: praeventit

fol. 43^r

also ghi segt . En also peter ter herbergen quam so
sprac hem ihc tirst ane en seide aldus wat dunkt
■ peter? de heeren van ertrike van win nemense
15 tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den
A. 97 vremden? / en peter antwerdte van den vremden . En Mt. 17. 26
ihc antwerdte weder aldus . So syn dan de kinder toluri /
Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee Mt. 13. 21

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus:
What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take /
15 15 toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter
answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — tol, sy^p Taⁿ τὸν
drachmas, tell as in vs. 24 ~~τὸν~~ b: didragma vel census, c: didragma.
Mt.xvii.25 add ende, et: SH^{ms} e f B Q X* (at) sy^c 19^a (exc 330) n216 n21 etc
n225 Old-Hebr. — add peter: SH^{ms} 1351 sy^c (simon). — also ... segt = SH^{ms}
for ναί, etiam.

12 add peter (contra SH^{ms}: hi): Taⁿ. — also ... quam, etc εισήλθεν l. ἐλθόντα:
Taⁿ K: εισήλθεν: sy^c 1351 1350 190 1229 n246 1541 al bohⁿ; ἡλθον: 33 1941;
ἐλθόντων x.: 348; ἐπελθόντων: 1050 Fere a (intrautes sic); ἐλθόντα: 31 32^a n016
3254 n183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; ἐπελθόντα: 32^a; intranti: b ff₁ = (vid) 35. —
ter herbergen, sy^p παῖ: in his house; Pep Harm: hom.

13 sprac hem ... tirst ane = SH^{ms} for praeventit dicens, sy: ~~ἐπερωτῶν~~ ~~ἀντιπροβ.~~ c:
anticipavit.

14 peter l. Σίμων: pal contra SH^{ms} with tell. — de heeren contra SH^{ms} tell
coninge, reges.

■ Mt.xvii.26 ende a. antwerdte = SH^{ms} for et ille dixit, c: ille autem respondit,
ff₁: at ille respondens ait, Zach (Wn): respondit ei Petrus; λέγει x. o II. l.
ειπόντος δε, dicente autem illo: Taⁿ sy^c (+ et) q f (dixit) X* 176 K Pep Harm
contra ■ 1050f 3254 n183 n1444 Orig Chrys Cyr L Q R μ Dim Wurn T; et
ille dixit: sy^p (om et) Fuld lat tell (at: c 2); add λέγει πτω ο II. ~~τὸν~~
αλλ. a. ειπόντος: 32 (c δε εφθ) 33 156 337.

17 antwerdte l. dixit: SH^{ms} boh. — so ... dan for πρὸς, ergo, cp. c: ergo
tamen, E: autem ergo, sy: ~~μὴ οὐκ~~, why then! — toluri, SH^{ms}: uri. Taⁿ
omits the famous Ephr Taⁿ Peckover addition: εφθ Σίμων ναί λέγει ο ἰς δε
ενν και ου ως αλλοτριος πτωαν; Ephr: vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi knus ex
alienis; Taⁿ: da illis et tu tamquam alienus; add ait Petrus ita domine: ff₁,
add respondit certe: b.

fol. 43^r

eñ worp dyn hingen eñ den irsten vesch din du
10 vees nem eñ ontplukt hem dekele eñ dat tu daer bin

■ vinds nem · eñ ghef hen vor mi eñ vor di · / MATH'

F.96 U. 132 MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe quam yan tote sinen meester eñ Mt. 9. 38
Lk. 10. 40

sprac aldus · Meester · wi sagen enen mensche die
in dinen name ueryagen de quade gheest eñ wi v'

25 boden hem want hine volgt di nit met ons / eñ Mt. 9. 39
Lk. 9. 50

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the
10 sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / ■ catchest; and
open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to
C. 132 them for me and for thee. || Then John came to his master and / spoke
thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and
25 we for- / 25 bade him, for he follows thee not with ■ And / Jesus

10 Mt. xvii. 27 dyn, add tuum p. hamum: SH^{ms} sah (exc 70) Q R Pep Harm 59¹⁰. —
SH^{ms} add darin cp. add ibi: Ephr 161, add in mare: r₂, s in mare p.
hamum: sy^a Chrys. Instead of hamum Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have rete.

10, 20 den irsten vesch din du vees (for eum piscem qui primus ascenderit, SH^{ms}: die
daran komt) cp. Pep Harm: he first fische hat þou takest. e alone retains
Gk order ascendentem primum piscem, lat tell s piscem qui pr. asc.; sy
arm: the first fish that cometh up.

20 de kele om eius; SH^{ms}: sinen mont with tell. — dat tu daer binnen vinds
for SH^{ms} ende dar vinstu enen penninc with tell; ■ other text omits the
coin; add daer, ibi, ■: SH^{ms} sy^{ms} Old-Lat 35 1351; for daer binnen cp. 1351
εὐχρηστον εὐκρί. — vinds: SH^{ms} Old-Germ for εὐρηταις, invenies, E L: inveniens.

21 ghef hen = H^{ms}; S^{ms} om hen, eis with Ta^a sy^a (take it and give it) sah r
Sev Ant 1337 1260 129 1132. — SH^{ms} add vor², pro a. te: sy Ta^a arm
aeth Sev b ff, Laur Old-Germ Pep Harm.

In Fuld Ta^a Pep Harm Mc, ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

22 doe quam . . . tote sinen meester ende = SH^{ms} added as Harmony link.

23 Mc. ix. 38 Meester, om in Mc.: I^a, in Lk.: sy^a 1385; διδάσκαλε l. ἐπιστάτα in
Lk. (= Mc.): 33 156 1016 1207 1443 A¹; magister l. praeceptor: e a d Fuld
μ sy^{ms} boh; sy^{ms} 1: sy^a omits.

24 om in Mc. σε ■ ακολουθει ημιν (= Lk.): ■ (exc 371) 1050 1096 1094 1279
sy^a (contra georg) pal f. — add ετι ουκ ακολουθει ημιν p. αυτον (= Lk.): Ta^a sy^a
1050 1337f H K contra 371 35 1014 133 193f 1254 1183 1457 Ferr 330 129
1222f 1370 1386 A² lat exc f arm georg sy^{ms}.

25 want, quia = SH^{ms}; qui l. quia (cp. Mc.); Fuld E-P μ. — add di p. volgt =
SH^{ms}, add τοι in Lk.: Ta^a sy^a sah aeth b corr vor^a Old-French Pep Harm
60¹ þat ne hadde nougth folowed hym; ημιν l. μεθ ημων; 371 1168 1505
129 1341 186; in Mc. μεθ ημων l. ημιν: 156 117. — volgt, SH^{ms} volgede,
ακολουθει: 1376, in Mc.: 1014 193 1354.

fol. 43^r

30 de ilic sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakteert
 onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we
 ghe - / En si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe Mc. ix. 34

fol. 43^v

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware - / "En ilic die Lk. ix. 47^a
 wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden en

a) inter l. lucas

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. /
 And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43^v

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew
 of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

■ Mc. ix. 33 *sinen yongren*, in Mc. τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ l. αὐτοῦ: 330, cp. pal ad init.
 lect. vs. 33. — *ghetrakteert* ..., *ghetrakteert* (fol. 43^r l. 1), SH^{med} *gedisputeri*^{2a};
 Ta^m c: *tractabatis* ... *tractab.*; a: *disputabatis* ... *disputaverunt*; διελχθ...
 διελχθ.: I^a (exc 2288f) 21337 2014 2168 sy^h (for sy georg sah boh see infra
 fol. 43^v l. 2) contra lat rel: (re)tractabatis ... *disputabant* or *disquirebant*,
 Old-Germ: *betracht* ... *disputiert*, Gk.: διελχ ... διελχθ. — *wat si* ..., or.
 obl., διελογίζετο: q 272 SH^{med} Pep Harm.

31 add *onder hen* = *S(onder)linge* H^{med}, add πρὸς αὐτοὺς p. διελογίζεσθε: I^a (exc
 2288f) 21337 2014f 293f Ferr (exc 2121) 2279 2291 etc sy^h 5^a georg¹; add
 πρ. αὐτ. p. ὅσα: K Ta^m georg^{2b} (ad fin) f sy^h pal contra H (exc 276 2371 sah)
 25 2309 2109 lat (exc f) Fuld Old-Germ. — add *eer* ... *quamen*, om SH^{med}.

32 Mc. ix. 34 *ende, et l. at*: SH^{med} Ta^m arm pal Pep Harm. — *onder hen*: om
 SH^{med} Ta^m pal; illi l. *inter se*: sy^h.

fol. 43^v

1 Ta^{med} (exc L^{med} 205) has Lk. ix. 47^a Mt. xviii. 2^a Mc. ix. 36^c with Ta^m; Fuld
 after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt* ... *in regno coelorum*.
 Ta^m after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47^a *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then
 Mt. xviii. 2^a though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36^c *accipiens*
in ulnas suas. Pep Harm 59²⁷ alone ■ Lk. ix. 47^c *and dude hym*
stonde by his o syde.

Mc. ix. 34 ■ εν τη ὁδῷ: SH^{med} Ta^m (om also τις μεζων having already used
 it Lk. ix. 46^b) sy^h a b g i f 276 24 2285. — add *harre, eorum* (= Lk. ix. 46):
 SH^{med} (onder hen) lat (r i o p. μεζων) Old-Germ sy^h sah georg² 2014 2050
 293 Ferr (exc 2121) 25 (p. γενηται). — add *ware*, add ■ (= Lk.): 2014 Ferr
 (exc 2121) 2222 2270 2398 lat. add εἶπ: (= Mt.) 22 boh arm georg¹, add
 γενηται: sy^h georg² 2050 pal 25 2050 293 sy^h (aeth).

2, 3 Lk. ix. 47 *wiste ... kende* = SH^{med}, εἶδεν l. ὤδεν (contra lat): sy ■ 22 248
 (εἶδεν) I^a (γενε) 2133 293 ■ (εἶδεν) 2551 2178 2356 286 al. — add *waraf*
si onderlinge ghesproken hadden: SH^{med} (om onderlinge); for *gesproken* l.
ghetrakteert cp. Mc. ix. 33, 34 georg¹ *loquebamini, dicebant*; sah *speaking*
 (bis); sy^h *speaking*¹; georg² sy^h ■ *speaking*², Pep Harm *seide*¹; cp. note i. l.

fol. 43^a

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en settst Mt. 18, 2
 sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / en sprac al Mt. 18, 3
 5 dus . Ouer^a waer seggie v hen si dat ghi v bekirt^a
 van vre groetheit van herten en werdt ghelyc desen
 kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen . / En so Mt. 18, 4
 wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de
 meeste syn in hemelrike . / Die^c de vorste welt syn dat Mt. 20, 23^a
 10 sal dechterste syn van allen den andren en der andre

a) inter l. am — b) inter l. glossa — c) inter l. mathⁱ

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of
 5 them all, and spoke thus: Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert
 yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye
 shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever
 humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom
 10 of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / ¹⁰ shall be the last of all the

- 3 *ghepins*, SH^{med}: *gepense*, ? plur: διαλογισμοῦ; l. -ov: lat sy Ta^{tr} 193 11226 195 Old-Germ exc Tepl. — ■ της καρδίας; SH^{med} sy^c / 1168 1337 11091 170 1386 1443 X. Mt. xviii. 2 *rip*... (te hem) ende, (ad)vocavit et l. advocans: sy e a n b q (vocans et) c ff, g r r, Old-Germ (om und); in Mc. (acceptit et); sy^c k Old-Germ.; also sy e Old-Germ in Lk. — te hem, vocavit ad se l. advocans: e a n sy^b; in Mc.: a (acceptum puerum). — add unum, w: e d 35 sy^x arm; in Mc.: sy^c; Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) and *dnde hym stonde by his* ■ syde (Mc.) and *leide his arme abouten hym*.
 4 Mc. ix. 36 *dat kint*, SH^{med} with tell om kint. — add allen: SH^{med}. — Ta^{med} Fuld om ενχαλισαμενο; αυτο.

6 add gloss van vre groetheit van herten, om SH^{med} cp. Pep Harm 59²⁹ als mylde of hert.

Mt. xviii. 3 *desen kinde* = L^{med} capit SH^{med}, το παιδιον τούτο l. τα παιδια: e c ff, r boh 121 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): sy^c; *as these children*: sah Clem Al 2/4; *as hat childe was*: Pep Harm.

add *mogen* contra SH^{med} cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.

Mt. xviii. 4 *ende sowie*, και οστις l. οστις ουν: SH^{med} 1368 (+ ουν) ff, r, 2; γαρ l. ουν: sy^{xc} g aeth; ■ ουν: 1351 187^a pal^b K^a sah¹²⁴ cit.

■ *sal*... syn, εστι l. εστι: sy^{sp} Old-Lat (exc e) Q; in Lk. ix. 48: e d g.

9-12 Ta^{med} as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35^b Mt. xviii. 5; Ta^{tr} om Mc. ix. 35^b and uses instead Lk. ix. 48^c preceded by ix. 48^a Mc. ix. 36^b. Old-Lat (exc e) harmonises Lk. ix. 48^b to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35^b omitting και παντων διακονος. Mc. ix. 35 *die*: SH^{med} (wie die) cp. x. 43, qui l. si quis: sy^c pal georg sah boh.

10 add *den andren* p. allen: SH^{med}. — *der andre* = SH^{med} l. παντων; om παντων: Fuld 193; παντων¹²⁴: I^a 1413; om και παντων διακονος: pal^c Pep Harm.

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

LIST OF SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

(IN BRACKETS THE GREGORY SIGLA)

Harmonies

Dutch Harmonies	Ta ^{mss} (ed. Bergsma)
L ^{msl}	Liège MS.
S ^{msl}	Stuttgart MS.
H ^{msl}	Gravenhage MS.

Latin Harmonies

Fuld.	Codex Fuldensis
Zach.	Zacharias Chrysopolitanus In Unum ex Quattuor
• Lugd.	ed. Migne, Patrologiae Lat. CLXXXVI
• Wn.	MS. in Winchester Catho- dral Library

Ta^m The Arabic Diatessaron, ed. Ciasca.
Ta^{lat} Fuldensis.

Ta^{mss} is quoted from Bergsma, the numbers refer to the chapters of L^{msl} (except when the MS itself is quoted in fol. and l.) F and A in the margin of our edition refer to the chapters of Fuldensis and to the pages of the Arabic text of Ciasca.

Pre-Hesychian Papyri	1203 [not Mc.] (872)
p ²	1288 ["] (22)
p ⁸¹	
p ¹¹	1311 [Mc.] (1342)

Hesychian

Von Soden H

11 (B)	12 (067)
12 (K)	A ²¹ (299)
13 (C)	1307 (241)
16 (F)	A ¹⁴³ (236, 254)
126 (Z)	A ¹⁴¹ (239)
148 (33)	1500 (205)
156 (L)	
176 (A)	Von Soden I ^a
11016 (892)	(c) frequently grouped with Caesarean esp. in Mc.
1376 (529)	15 (D)
1371 (1241)	(c) 1014 (W)
16 [Lk. xiii. 9] (070)	(c) 1050 (Θ)
	(c) 193 (505)
	(c) 168 (28)
	(c) 133 (700)
	(c) 1337 (1542)
	(c) 1468 (1654)
	1372 (372)
	194 [Mt.] (399)
	1286 (21)
	1337 (544)
	1293 (279)
	16 (079)

"Caesarean" Group

Von Soden I ^a (fam. 1)	
I ^a (1, 1582, 2193)	
1254 (1)	
1183 (1582)	
1131 (2193)	
1457 (209)	
1346 (118)	
1467 (131)	

"Ferrar" Group

Von Soden I^a (fam. 13)

I ^a 11054 (1689)	I ^a 1190 (1293)
13017 (983)	11266 (1010)
1505 (69)	11091 (1223)
11211 (124)	1362 (945)
11033 (788)	11260 (990)
1109 (174)	1113 (160)
I ^a 1118 (826)	172 (M)
1257 (543)	11094 (1194)
1226 (316)	1253 (71)
1368 (13)	
1173 (230)	
1219 (828)	
11005 (161)	

I^a 130 etc. (fam. 1424)

130 (1424)	I ^a 1121 etc.
1167 (517)	I ^a 1121 (348)
11444 (1675)	1178 (1279)
11454 (954)	1350 (477)
11413 (349)	11043 (1216)
11124 (1188)	11349 (1579)
	1449 (16)
	11335 (1588)
I ^a 11216 (659)	I ^a 1190 (U)
1287 (7)	1129 (213)
11289 (267)	11279 (1071)
11333 (1402)	11222 (2145)
11096 (115)	1551 (1574)
1211 (179)	1110 [Joh.] (1321)
	I ^a 118 [Mt Mc] (Σ)
	119 (N)
	117 [Mt Mc] (Φ)

<i>I^c</i>	1207	(157)	<i>Commentaries Texts</i>	<i>i</i>	(Mc.Lk.) Vindobonensis	Old French
	1351	(713)	A ² [Mt.Lk.Joh.] (X)		Rhedigera-nus	Bible Historiale
	1132	(1012)	A ¹ [Lk.] (E)			XIII Cent. Vers
	1226	(245)	A ¹¹ [Joh.] (X ²)			Old Hebr. (1555) ed.
	1377	(291)	A ¹²⁷ (12)	<i>f</i>	(Joh.) Fragn. sangallensis	Schonfeld, T.T. Clark, 1927.
<i>I^{ca}</i>	14	(A)	anno [Mt.Mc.Lk] (1371)	<i>r₁</i>	Usserianus	Didasc(alia) Ap(ostolo-rum, ed. Lagarde)
	171	(K)	C Catena Anon.	<i>r₂</i>	Usserianus	Didasc(alia) Ap(ostolo-rum (fragmenta)
	173	(H)	C ¹⁰ (397)	<i>i</i>	(Mc.) Fragn. Ber-nensia	Veron(ensis) ed. Hauler)
	11089	(1346)	C ¹² (314)			
	1459	(489)	C ²⁴ (138)			
<i>I^c</i>	1291	(270)	N Catena of Nicetas	<i>2</i>	Sangallensis lat.	
	1225	(1375)	N ¹⁰ (249)			
<i>I^{ca}</i>	1294	(280)	N ²¹ (317)			
	1206	(229)	N ⁶⁰ (423)			
			K ² Catena of Cyril			
<i>I^c</i>	177	(A)	<i>Lectionaries</i>	<i>Vulgate</i>		<i>Fathers</i>
	11083	(1187)	Lect ²⁴ etc. as listed	<i>DEE-P=LQR</i> Irish	Ad(aman)us	
	11020	(262)	and numbered by Gregory. Also from	<i>CT</i> Spanish	Ambr(osius)	
	1398	(1573)	<i>Studies in the Lec-tionary, Text. Coll.</i>	<i>2AYF</i> etc. Italian	Aphr(ahat) ed. Parisot	
	1341	(1355)	<i>well and Riddle, Chicago, 1933</i>	The rest quoted in alphabetical order	Ath(anasius)	
<i>I^c</i>	176	(751 1278)	Lect ⁴ Argos X cent (Dobschütz 1909)	<i>Syrac</i>	Aug(ustinus)	
	170	(P)	Lect ⁶ Chicago XII or XIII? Constantino-ple (unlisted)	<i>sy¹</i> Sinaiticus	Bas(ilius)	
	1214	(162)	Lect ⁸ Gruber XI cent	<i>sy²</i> Curetonian	Clem(ens) Al(lexandri-nus)	
	11385	(998)	Lect ⁸ Scheide X cent	<i>sy³</i> Peshitta	Clem(ens) Rom(anns)	
	11386	(472)	Settes (Greg. 1237)	<i>sy⁴</i> <i>sy^{4v}</i>	Cyrt(ianus)	
	11443	(11003)		<i>sy⁵ or (s) or (c) liat</i>	Cyr(illus)	
	11353	(11044)		<i>sy⁶</i> Harelsian	Ephrem Evange(n)	
	11246	(11355)		<i>sy⁷</i> text with marg-inal variant	Concordantie expo-sitio ed. Moesinger)	
	11493	(11038)		<i>sy⁸</i> marginal read-ing	Epiph(anius)	
	1192	(251)		<i>sy⁹</i> reading with asterisk	Eus(ebios)	
	1260	(1401)			Hier(onymus)	
	541	(1170)			Hil(arius)	
	1469	(11242)			Iren(aeus)	
<i>Fragments</i>			<i>Latin</i>		Iust(inus)	
	14	(Q)	<i>i</i> (Mt.Mc.) Bobienais	<i>georg</i> Georgian, ed. R. P. Blake	Jov(ancus)	
	122	(R)	<i>m</i> Palatinus	<i>georg²</i> Adysh MS.	Lucifer of Cagliari)	
	133	(P)	<i>s</i> (Lk.) Fragn. bobiensis	<i>georg^{2a}</i> Opiza MS.	Meth(odius)	
	146	(0112)	<i>1</i> Verellensis	<i>georg^{2b}</i> Thet' MS.	Marc(ion) (Marcion as quoted by Tertullian)	
	147	(099)	<i>1₂</i> (Lk.) Fragn. curiensia	<i>arm</i> Armenian	Marc(ion) (Marcion as quoted by Epiph(anius)	
<i>Byzantine and Ecce-siastical, K</i>			<i>1₃</i> [Mt.Mc.] Fragn. Sangallensis	<i>aeth</i> Aethiopic		
	161	(12)	<i>2</i> Veronensis	<i>sah</i> Sahidic		
	194	(399)	<i>3</i> Monacensis	<i>boh</i> Bohairic	Oec(umenios)	
	11027	(S)	<i>4</i> Colbertinus	<i>achm</i> Achmimic	Orig(en)	
	1177	(655)	<i>5</i> Bezae lat.	<i>pers</i> Persian	Prim(asius)	
	1179	(661)	<i>6</i> Brisianus	Old Germ(an) Die Erste Deutsche Bibel, Tübingen, 1904	Prisc(illius)	
	1126	(476)	<i>7₁</i> (Mt.) Corbeiensis	Old Germ(an) Tepl(ensis)	Ps-Cypr (Ps. Cyprian)	
	1014	(W)	<i>7₂</i> Corbeiensis	Friburg(ensis)	Ps-Orig (Ps. Origen)	
	155	(E)	<i>8₁</i> (Mt.) Sangerma-nensis	<i>add pri(orm)</i> M (1466)	Rebapt Liber de re-baptismate	
	186	(F)	<i>8₂</i> Sangerma-nensis	<i>E</i> (1470) <i>P</i> (1473)	Ta(tianus)	
	187	(G)	<i>9</i> (Mt.) Claromon-tanus	<i>add post(erior)</i> coll (1475-1518)	Tert(ullianus)	
		(H)			Vict(orinus)	
					Vigilius	
					Chrys(ostomus)	

The first four parts of our edition of the Liège Diatessaron now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a Harmony than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the apparatus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.



When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken ~~over~~ by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935

D. PLOOIJ

knecht . / En so wie ■ ontset een van desen kleinen
kindren in minen name hi ontset mi . / en so wie so
schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi
gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo^a

Mt. 18, 3
Mc. 9, 33-4
Lk. 9, 48-9
Mt. 18, 6
Mc. 9, 29
Lk. 17, 9

a) in mg. want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeulike dueren sal.

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives ■ of
these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one
of these least ones that / believe in me, had better^a have a mill-stone /

a) in mg. For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

- 11 *knecht* (cp. Mt. ■ 26 Mc. x. 44 i.e. *servus* l. *minister*), δευλος l. διακ. 172^a 1094 1253f.

Mo. ix. 37 *par* een van desen; this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting ταπεινα or reads ταυτα ■ 121; but the sy¹⁰ for εν παιδιον ταπεινα is ܡܬܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܚܝܠܝܢ as one of these children, sy¹⁰ ܡܬܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܚܝܠܝܢ as this child. — *kleinen kindren* contra *kinde* in ll. 3, 7, 8; *eff*₁: *infans* ¹⁰quater; f Fuld Vg: *parvulus*¹⁰10, g: *parvulus* vs. 2, 3, *puer* vs. 4, 5; r₂: *puer* vs. 2, 4, *infans* vs. 3, 5; n n b g c ff₂ d: *puer*¹⁰quater; in Mc. Lk. *puer* exc. d in Lk. *infans*; cp. Zach 299 C D *parvulus* in text, *parvulus* and *puer* in comm; sy pal ܡܬܝܢ child passim, sah young child, boh child.

- 12 ME xviii. 6 *ende, et* l. *autem*: SH¹⁰ sy georg² Old-Germ¹⁰ add post Old-Hebr.

- 13 *minsten*: SH¹⁰ l. μικρων, lat *pusillis* (exc Q: *minimis*), cp. ch. 55 Mt. x. 42, h. 204 Mt. xxv. 40; in Mc.: a: *minimis*; b ff₂: *pusillis modicis*; *pusillis vestris*: k (-os -os) a aeth; add μου p. μικρων: 1014. — add ταυτων in Mc. cp. Von Soden adding 1311. — *ane mi*, add ■ 1311 in Mc (= Mt.): I K sy¹⁰ georg arm aeth contra 12^a 13^a 176 boh k^a a d ff₂ 1.

- 14 *beter* SH¹⁰, georg: *melius*, m: *bonum est...* *magis*, Clem Rom I xlv. 8 καλον... κριπτον, id. Clem Al (Strom. III, xviii. 107, probably quoting); in Mt. συμφερει, *expedit* exc e: *utilius est*; in Lk. xvii. 2 λυπηται: *utilius est* (b: *fuert*) lat (exc e d: *expediebat*, e: -dit), Marc¹⁰ (*expedisse*); 15: συμφερει; sy ܡܬܝܢ ܡܬܝܢ in both; sah boh in Mt. *profitable*, in Lk. *good*; Pep Harm hym were better nought ben yborne (from Mt. xxvi. 24). The addition *si natus non fuisset* also in the Lk. capit D E-F G Q aur, in Lk. xvii. 11 a. aut lapis molinaris: Old-Lat (exc e) D Marc¹⁰ Clem Rom Clem Al Ad Orig. — *molensteen*: SH¹⁰, λιθος μυλικος l. μυλος ονικος in Mt. (from Lk.): 156 184¹⁰ sah boh Clem Rom cp. Aphr I 594; in Mc.: q georg¹ 1337f 1050 193 168 Ferr (exc 1211) 1329 1443 1371 K contra H 15f 1600 I¹⁰ 133 1311 lat (exc q) sy¹⁰ georg²; in Lk.: Marc¹⁰ H (exc 16 176) 15f I¹⁰ Ferr (exc 1211) 1216 1279 1279 178f lat; λιθος ονικος l. λ. μυλικος: 1014 1207.

fol. 43^r

F. 96
A. 98

15 lensteen an sinen hals en dat menne worpe in dat
diepe van der zee. / * So wee der werelt om de schandelē Mt. 18, 1
die dar binen syn. * Nochtan so moten deschandelē co
men. Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen /
Dar omme seggie v alsic eer seide. gheuallet dat di dyn Mt. 18, 2
Mt. v. 41
20 voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af ■ worp

a) *inter l. math'* — b) *in mg. math. mare' lucas: Scandalizeren datu met warden ochte met werken den erenkeren ■■■■ ■■■ valie gheuen.*

15 18 hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore
unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the
offences^a ■ bound to / come, but ■ to that man by whom they come. /
Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / ²⁰ foot or
■ thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is
a) *in mg. Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.*

15 Mo. ix. 42 *menne worpe* = SH^{add} *proicietur*, cp. *praeipitetur* l. *demergatur*
in Mt.: *eme ff*, Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marc¹⁴ *praeipitatus esset*; Aphr
I 354, 394 193 with georg¹ (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proicietur*.

16 Mt. xviii. 7 add *so* contra SH^{add}, add *autem*: *an b c ff, 12 g, L Q Dim 1247*, add
eum: *R Wurd Y*.

■ add *die dar binen syn* = SH^{add}, cp. add *that come* ܡܕܝܬܐ: sy^m. — *comen*,
venire l. *ut veniant*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *L R*; sy^a: *for offences are about to*
come; om Ta^m, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good (sing) is*
about ■ come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil
(sing) is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come, Clem
Hom xii. 29 quoting has *αγαθα* and *κακα*, and does not repeat them before
ερχεται; for *di cu ερχεται* cp. sy^a Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) 1050 Ta^{add};
cp. Resch, *Agrapha*, 2nd ed., p. 106.

■ *din mensche* = SH^{add}, add *εναυα* (Mt. xxvi. 24): Ta^m δ 1 δ 48 δ 371 sah Old-
Lat (exc *gr*₁) *L Q R H T Vg^{add}* Old-Hebr *K* contra Fuld *H^{coll}* δ 5 *I^a* (exc
1346f) n 8 186 sy boh *gr*₂ *Vg^{plur}*. — *dat si comen*, om *το σκανδαλον*: SH^{add}
sy^a 1050 Didasc. Ap., not georg; *τα σκανδαλα*; Ta^m sy^a 133 193 Ferr 1253
1178 1390 Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniant*.

■ Mt. xviii. 9 *daromme ... seide* add with SH^{add} instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.;
et: sah 52, 111 boh arm aeth; Ta^m georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SH^{add}) cp.
ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13^r l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. —
gheuallet dat (contra SH^{add}: *est*) = L^{add} in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134)
for *ενα γινεται*.

20 ■ *voet ... hant* contra SH^{add} tell, cp. Old-Lat δ 5 in v. 8^b. — *snyd se*,
2 plur l. *eum*, *αυτα* l. *αυτον*; sy^b boh δ 48 176f δ 371 *K* (cp. Aphr I 617²²
abscide et proice ea abs te, but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*)
contra *H^{coll}* δ 5f δ 254 183 Ferr δ 30 1216 190f 1132f 1246 1442 1541 lat sy^m
(cp. p. β 224) sy^p exc 11.

■ van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte
 "al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met twee
 handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui
 re. / En schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt en worpse Mt. ix. 9

a) mg. math' more' ■ der hant en biden andren leden mach men v'staen den werelicken
 vrint dits dan also vele te ■■■■■ sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschlwe sine geselschap diu
 die ghebetro ■■ ne ■■■■ hets beter syn sonder vrintschap ■■■ vromter geselschap dan omme chare
 wille die ewelic geselschap te verlikeno.

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting* to the kingdom of
 heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the
 fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) in ■■■ By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly
 friend. This is then so much ■■ to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his com-
 panionship which thou cannot not improve. It ■ better to be without friendship of worldly com-
 panionship than to lose ■■■ its sake the eternal companionship.

- se² add αὐτὸν p. β. xliε: SH^{msl} Ta^u sy^p georg² sah (Ta^{msl} in v. 29, 30); add αὐτὰ:
 boh; ω αὐτὸν p. β. xliε: sy^k sy^{p 22} georg¹ Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Ta^u sy^p, ■
 sy^k Aphr; in v. 30 add Ta^u, ω sy. — want = SH^{msl}; add γὰρ (Mt. v. 29)
 in Mt.: Ta^u sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 ε f ff₁ Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in
 Mc. ix. 43: sy^(c), in ix. 45: sy^(c) pal c ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — beter =
 SH^{msl}, for καλον, bonum, melius: f; sy^p: Δ, bonum but sy^k ■■■ (= vs. 6)
 it is profitable; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy^(c): ■■■.

verminkt... houtende coms, ω debilem vel clodum a. venire: ε E; ω clodum-
 debilem: Ta^u sy ε g sah boh aeth Gr^{msl} Orig contra δ1 δ2 ε207 lat (exc ε g)
 arm; om vel clodum (cp. Mc.): ff₁ aur C F Dim.

- 22 coms (contra SH^{msl}: ingats) venire l. ingredi: sy^k Old-Lat (exc f l g) E ε337
ε259^o ε329 δ470 ε246; not in Mc. — handen... voeten, the ordinary reading
 contra ω πεδας . . χειρας: Old-Lat (exc f l g) δ5 ε353 Chrys.

- 23 voers, SH^{msl} coms, επιελθαι l. βληθηναι (Mc. ix. 43): sy^k ε133; in Mc. ix. 45:
 Iⁿ ε014 ε168 ε370f sy^(c) georg. — helschen nire (cp. vs. 9) = SH^{msl}, την γεενναν
του πυρος l. το πυρ το αιωνιον: δ254 ε183 Orig sy^k arm ff₁ R^{msl}, gehennam
 aeternum; ε c sy^{p 11}, cp. gat Wurs F Dim: gehennam only; sah conflates,
 the gehenna of fire for ever; Ta^u: into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever,
 cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.

Fuld Ta^{msl} om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with H (exc ε376f) Iⁿ ε93f ε014 ε337
ε386 sy^(c) sah boh arm georg k contra Ta^u ε050 ε1337 ε1311 lat^{msl} sy^{p b} K.
 Ta^u adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9^a and then Mc. ix. 46^b.
 Fuld ■■■ Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it,
 but has luxum (Mc.) for unoculum, and in vitam regnare (sic!) l. in vitam
intrare (Mt.) or introire in regnum dei (Mc.).

25 van di want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen
coms te hemelrike dan du met twee oghen vors
ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal en dat Mt. 9. 48

25 25 from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom
of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

25 Mt. xviii. 9 want = SH^{ord}, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e d f f f*, Ta^u sy sah boh;
in Mc.: sy^c *c*. — *beter* = SH^{ord}, *melius*: *f*; *utilius*: *ff*₁; sy^u: *uob*, *it is pro-*
fitable. — *met eere ogen* = SH^{ord} for *μνοφθαλμον*, in Mt. *cum uno oculo*:
e i aur (-m -m) E^c E-P al 7 Vg^{edd} *cod caraf*; *uno oculo*: A Y Θ L; *unum*
oculum habentem: a n b (om *unum*) *e f f*_{1,2} g, q r₁ C M R T W Z-P Dim; *unoc-*
ulum: H; *unum oculum*: Σ E^o. Wordsworth and Turner edit *unoculum* (see
Oldest Ms. of Vg. Gospels p. 29); *luscum*: Fuld Zach 3 georg from Mc.;
in Mc. *luscum*: a b *e f f*₂ g₁; Vg aeth; *caecum*: l q R; *quacumque parte cor-*
poris debilem ... integrum: k, cp. Clem Al, Quis dives salvetur 24 (αυτοτερον
τεροφθαλμου βασιλεια του θεου η ολακληρα το πυρ); sy^u in Mt.: *having one eye*
κω κω υλ θυρα, in Mc.: *κω υλ*, *ω κω 22*; sy^p: *with one*
eye κω κω 22, Mc.: *κω κω 22* contra sy^b *κω 22*; Old-Germ
in Mt.: *mit einem augen*, in Mc.: *schickent*.

26 *coms* contra SH^{ord} *ingues*, *venire* l. *intrare*: *e a* (n hiat) g₁, not sy^u *rell*; in
Mc. ix. 45: k only. — *te hemelrike* (Mc.) contra SH^{ord} *int leuen* (Mt.) = Ta^u
using Mc.; Fuld: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) contra Zach *in vitam intrare*; Aphr.
l. 617 prefers *vitam* but Clem Al i. l. βασιλειαν; add in Mc. *εις την ζωην και*
p. εισελθην: n2u. — *met twee oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = Gk; *εχειν και*
l. εχοντα (a sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) Q (also in vs. 9^a *unum oculum habere*
ei) 156 (om *και*) n016 n33 Ferr arm; georg in Mc. here and in vs. 43, 45. —
vors (SH^{ord} *gaes in*), *παλθεν* l. *βληθηναι* (cp. Mc. ix. 43) in Mc. ix. 47: sy^u
e i georg¹ 35 f¹ 33off n2u al¹, *εισελθεν* in Mt.: georg^{1b}, in Mc.: 3371, om 1014
L (N.B. k: *incidere*, a Syriasm, *λαι* = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* contra SH^{ord} *in dat hetsche vier*, om του πυρος (= Mc.) 35 n444
georg^{2a}; το πυρ το αιωνιον (= vs. 8): *e f*; το σκοτος το εξωτερικον (viii. 12): n444;
add του πυρος in Mc.: Ta^u 33 3371 1050 f l q Vg sy^p aeth K contra H^{ord}
35f n33f 193f l¹ (exc 1203) n3u Old-Lat^{ord} sy^u arm georg.

Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH^{ord} i. e. om αυτος; n21 n023f 1247 A³ 187 al *c*; no
text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; aeth: *his*. — *sal steruen* (contra SH^{ord}:
sterft) τελευτησει (Isa. lxvi. 24 exc cod A): 3254 n83 3457 sah Old-Lat (exc
k f l, but incl. d contra 35) G K M-I R T V; also in vs. 44, 46: Old-Lat; in
vs. 44: G K M-T¹ R; in vs. 46: K M-T R Z.

fol. 43^r

vir nemmeer gheblescht werden sal / Siet dan dat Mt. 18, 34
 ghi nin uersmedt een van desen kindren want ic
 30 segg v dat hare ingele in den hemele altoes beschowen
 dat anschin myns vader die in den hemele es / want Mt. 18, 35
Lk. 17, 40
 des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene en te

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look
 30 ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / 30 say unto
 you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father
 who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH^{med} praesens), *extinguitur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-Lat (exc *d f l*) *K M-T T V* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *K M-T T Z* (also *Q* in vs. 44). SH^{med} adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta^{ar} goes on with vs. 50^r Lk. xiv. 34^b, 35 Mc. ix. 50^b and then x. 1 deferring Mt. xviii. 10, 11 to ch. xxvii between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context. Mc. ix. 49 in SH^{med}: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande* 1. *omnis* cp. *k: omnia* (sic) *antem substantia* (ουσια 1. θυσιαι) *consumitur*; add *απτος p. παρ* 1173 11250. — *ende alle offrande ... soute*, add *και πασα θυσιαι αλι αλισθησεται*: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^r 1050 11337 *f q* Vg (exc *D*) *K* contra *δι δε* 156 176 *Iⁿ* 193 1133 1168^r 1014 1131 13015 1132 11206 11247 sy^{sc} sah boh arm (*omne*) georg (= arm); *πασα γαρ* 1. *και πασα* (omitting *παρ ... αλισθησεται*): Old-Lat (exc *f q*) 115; *αλλωθησεται* 1. *αλισθησεται* (cp. *k: consumitur*) 16; 1. *αλισθ.* 1: 1050; *αλισθησεται*: 1014; *examinantur*: *g: examinabitur* Zach Wn, *δοκιμασθησεται* 11270 11285 1345; sah: *they will refine*. — *met den soute*, add *sale: b g d f ff₂ g* Fuld H^c corr vat^a Vg^{add} Old-Germ Gr^{var} Ambr; om *sale: a c n u r gat* Vg^{corr} plus Zach Wn Comm 302D ■ 1376 1167 1413 1121 etc 11354 11442. Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*; SH^{med}.

29 *kindren*: SH^{med} for *pusillis*. — Ta^{med} has not the addition των πιστευεντων επ εμε of Ta^{ar} Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy^c sah *m b e ff₁ 3 E¹ 2^r r₂ L Q K^a gat^{ar} μ Dim Wurz J 15 117 corp oxon.*

30 *in den hemele*, om: Ta^{ar} *Iⁿ* (exc 1346) 1368 11178 11551 119 11226^f 11443 al sy^r 1050 sah^{sc} 111, 114 *e ff₁ aur R^a gig μ Dim Wurz J Clem Al* (Iren) Orig Aphr I 95 Eus Bas Chrya. — *altoes*, Old-Germ: ■ *allen zeitten* = sy *جدا*; om *semper*: *r₂* 1 Ephr 165; *in a. in cortis*: ■ 11260; *in p. vident*: *e ff₁* 1133 sah 2/2.

31 Mt. xviii. 11 This verse is omitted by *H* (exc 176 1371) 1254^r 1183 11131 1050 Ferr (exc 1121 11226 11257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy^a georg² sah boh *e ff₁* Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH^{med} 194 11226 11260 1121 etc 11351 11398 11353 11442^f 1187 al sy^r 1050 sy^b *c E^a* (Σ^r ■ *saluare* also).

fol. 44^r
 A.100 C. 133 behoudene dat uerloren was || Doe brachte \square hir hirtoe ene Lk. 15, 3
 ghelikenesse en sprac aldus . / * Dits also alse en man die heft Mt. 18, 13
 hondert schaep plegt te doene . gheuallet dat een vā din Lk. 15, 4
 hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer
 dt wat dunkt v? en sal die man nit laten die andre
 a) in *neg. matb' lucas.*

fol. 44^r
 save that which was lost. || Then he applied to this a / similitude and
 spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hund-
 red sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the
 way where it has become lost, / ⁵ what think ye? will not that man leave

fol. 44^r
 1 Ta^{ar} inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13
 (*et amen dico v. a. cum inveneris*), Lk. xv. 5 (*et imponit eam in humeros s.*)
 6; Fuld with Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. \square iii. 12 *quid vobis videtur...*
 (inserting *vel in deserto* from Lk. after *in montibus*) 13^a only *et si contigerit*
ut inv. eam and then Lk. xv. 5 (*imponit... gaudens*) 6. For harmonized
 uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev.
 da-Meph. II 120: ^{1k} *who is there among you that hath beasts* (כחבא, cp.
 sy^a in Job. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63^{11, 12}) ^{2k} *in the hill (country* (כרמל) ^{3k}
and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the ninety and nine ^{4k} *in*
the plain (כרמל) ^{5k} *and in the hill* (כרמל) *and come and seek that*
which strayed ^{6k} *until he find it... and what time he hath found it* ^{7k} *he*
rejoiceth over it more than those ninety and nine which did not stray; and
Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 36) 'Leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains and
go seek that one which is gone astray (^{8k}); *and when thou hast found it,*
bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing (^{9k}) *because thou hast found that which*
is gone astray' (Mt., Ta^{ar} Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions
perdita or *perierat* ²).

- Lk. xv. \square brachte hirtoe for seide of SH^{ad}. — *ene* = SH^{ad}, cell. ταυτην.
 2 *dits also alse* = SH^{ad} (om *dits*).
 3 Mt. xviii. 13 *heft*, add H^{ad}; *te huden*. — add *plegt te dorne*, S^{ad} *plechtich*
ware. — *van din hondert schapen* contra SH^{ad} *dien* for $\tau\epsilon\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omega\upsilon$.
 4 *gheet buten wegs* (= Mt. *erraverit*) *daert uerloren wuerdt* (= *perierit* for Lk.
perdiderit cp. sy^a); in Mt. *una perierit*: Old-Hebr; in Lk. *erraverit una*
l. perdiderit unam: b c f (unam) ff₂ l q Old-Germ^{ad}; *una perierit l. perdiderit*
unam: sy^a.
 5 *wat dunkt v.* ∞ from the beginning of the verse = SH^{ad}. — *sal laten...*
ende contra SH^{ad} Fuld: *laet... ende, relinquit... et*, $\alpha\phi\eta\epsilon\iota\ \dots\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \text{l.}\ \alpha\phi\eta\epsilon\iota$:
lat (exc q) $\delta\varsigma\ (\alpha\phi\eta\sigma\omega)$ 1050 1286 Ferr with $\delta\iota\ 156\ \epsilon\iota\sigma\iota\varsigma$; in Lk. *relinquet*: e;
dimittet: b (-eret) c ff₂ $\delta\ \mu\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\text{-}P\ Q\ M\text{-}T\ B\text{-}F\ V$. — add *andre* contra SH^{ad},
 cp. Pep Harm 63^{12, 14, 18, 21} (*he schepehirde haß more joye of a beste hat*
he haß forlorn, when he it haß yfounde han of an hundreß oßer bestes... ten
öpere pens... alle hise öper soncs... öper righ (sic).

fol. 44^r

neghene en neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus-
tinen daer si weiden · en sal gaen suken syn schaep dat v'
doelt es? / En gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt M/L 15, 13^a
Lk. 15, 3
hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden en dreget thus /
10 en also hi thus comt so ver Lk. 15, 4 versament hi
sine vrint en sine gheburen en sprekt aldus · Syl
blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they
graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if ~~be~~ be that he
finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it
10 home. / 10 And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and
his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

■ *op den berghe sing: sy georg* Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen*
combines Mt. and Lk. with Pald Ephr (ω and et l. vel) in *montibus vel in*
deserto. Ta^{ar} using Lk. xv. 4 in *deserto* only with SH^{med}; in Mt. om επι τα
ρη: δ2^o; in *deserto* l. in *montibus*: E (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. corr nat qui
Origenem de hac re laudat") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add in *montibus* a. in *deserto*
(om aut ~~et~~): e ff₂ O; in *montibus* l. in *deserto*: l μ.

1 add *daer si weiden* contra SH^{med}. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20^{inter 2})
see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta^{med} does not add the further graphic
touch of Cypr (634^{15,16}) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH^{med};
in Mt. ζητησει l. ζητει: e d h r, 1050 193 Ferr 2362 288; in Lk.: H M-T O. —
gaen suken, *vadit quaerit*: Ta^{ar} sy georg (+ et) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. πορευθεις ζητει,
vadit quaerere: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: d (δ5 απελθων ζητει) sah (114 *quaerens*);
vadit quaerere: f; *vadit... quaerens* (qu. n p. *perierat*): e a sah¹¹⁴. — add *syn*
schaep contra SH^{med} cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt*, *πλανωμενον* (Mt.) = S^{med}; H^{med} *ver-*
loren, *απολωλος* (Lk.); in Lk. *πλανωμενον* l. *απολωλος*: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat (exc e a)
capit D E-P Q R aur Par Lat 64, cp. Ephr supra and 162^{1m} in comm; also
Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. *απολωλος* l. *πλανωμενον*: Old-Hebr; Aphr 1
333^{5,7} .

■ Mt. xviii. 13 *syn schaep* l. αυτο. — add *weder* contra SH^{med} cp. l. 19, and fol.
45^r l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

2 Lk. ~~iii.~~ 3 *nemet op* = SH^{med} for επιθησει (cp. sy^{ar} contra sy^o). —
hals, SH^{med} *scoulderen*. — *met vrouden*, *cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H^{med} μ;
om: S^{med} Ta^{ar} (having just used Mt. xviii. 13^b) b ff₂ i l, x. a. *imponit*: sy^o
Old-Germ^{med}, ω a. in *humeros*: Old-Germ^{med}. — add *ende dreget thus* =
SH^{med}, see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 Lk. xv. 11 *sine... sine*, add *suos*^{1,2}: Ta^{ar} sy sah aeth e r (*suos*¹) 119 120 Q (*suos*²). —
sprekt aldus SH (om *aldus*), om αυτοις: sy^o 170 Bas Meth.

fol. 44^r

verloren was / ouer waer seggie v dat alsogelike - Lk. 15, 7
 blischap sal syn in den hemele omme si
 15 sundere die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen
 sunden dan van neghene neghentech gherechten
 die penitencien nin behoeuen / want hen es nit met
 ten wille^a vs vader die den hemele es - dat enech
 verloren bliue van desen minsten - / Ochte^a es en wyf die Lk. 15, 8
 20 heft tine dragmen gouds^a en gheuallet dat si eene
 a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. math' — c) inter l. lucas — d) inter l. terhande ghewichte

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall
 15 be greater joy in heaven over one / sinner who with repentance con-
 verts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who
 need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in
 heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who /
 20 has ten drachmas of gold^a, and it happens that she / loses one drachma;
 a) inter l. of equal weight

13 Ta^{med} uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13^b exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.;
 add Mt. xviii. 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: 1337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. 571 (from Mt.)
 χαίρει ἐν πνεύματι πολλοῖς: 1222 1207 1921 sy^b.

14 Lk. xv. 7 add *nierre a. blischap*: SH^{med} Old-Germ^{med} Pep Harm 63^{10, 12, 13};
 add a *quam*: sy^c Aphr 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden* cp.
agente poenit. l. habente poenit.: Old-Lat (exc 119 ff₂ i) E E-P R M-T al.

17 Mt. xviii. 14 *want, enim l. sic*: SH^{med} Aphr I 353⁴. — *metten wille* for *volun-*
tas = SH^{med}. — om *ἐμπροσθεν*: 12 1260 1435 (sy^{med}) georg boh Orig Old-
 Hebr. — *vs, υμων* = S^{med}; H^{med} *hoers, eorum*; *μυ* l. *υμων*: sy^a sy^b (contra sy^b 118)
 pal arm georg aeth sah boh 11 148 1050f 1337 Ferr 130 1216 121 1222f I^c
 (exc 117) 1207f 1386 1443 186 188 al r₂ R^{med} Orig: *υμων*: 15^a (contra d) Z^a
 Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Ta^{med}: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam*.
 This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added
 κηρυττουν τοις κτηνοισιν αμαρτανων αυτων.

18 *van desen minsten*; H^{med}: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis*.
 Lk. xv. 11 *ochte*; H^{med}: *ende* with Ta^{med}; om 1337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier*,
 add *est*: r 11098 al. — *die heft, qui habet* for *habeus*: sy.

20 *dragmen gouds*, cp. Wyel. i. l. *hesautis* contra Tyud. *grotes* or Geneva
 A. V. *pieces of silver*; SH^{med} Old-Germ *penninge*, cp. *ε*: *denarios*; note interl.
 characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte*. — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam*, 1222 1207
 Old-Lat E 15 1207 with sy Ta^{med} Aphr 25 sah boh a Old-Germ^{med} adding
ex illis p. unam.

fol. 44^r

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken
 en lich en sal omme werpen al dat in hus ■ en
 sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'
 loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / en al Lk. 15, 9
 25 se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin
 nen en hare gheburinnen en sprekt aldus west
 blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine
 dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggie v dat Lk. 15, 10
 A. 101 blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the
 house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost,
 25 until she has found it again? And when / 25 she has found it, she calls
 together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with
 me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even ■ I say
 unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44^r l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SH^{med}. — *sal . . onsteken*
 (contra SH^{med}), *accendit* l. *accendit*: c ff₂ l M-T.

22 *sal . . omme werpen* (contra SH^{med}): *evertet* l. *evertit*: b q ff₂ f l E M-T V. —
omme werpen al dat in hus es (cp. *in tota domo sua* l. *domum*: Aug.); add *suam*
 p. *domum*: ff₂ Q sah Ambr.); SH^{med}: *keert al dat omme dat*, i.e. *evertit* with
 Fuld Vg^{cod}; Oxf. Vg p. 417 conjicit *evertit cum corr vat Z C*, also Zach
 Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis*: e d) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal . . suken, quaeret* l. *quaerit*: Fuld *gat* E M-T V. — add *ouer al die*
dragme die si verloren heft = SH^{med} (*penninc*, om *ouer al*): Aphr I 25⁹ (add
suam, om *diligenter*); add *ram* only: sy.

■ *sise* i.e. add *eam* p. *inueniat*: sy sy^h e r Vg⁷⁰. — add *weder*, om SH^{med} cp.
 vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 Lk. ■ 9 *sise*, add *eam*: Ta^{ar} sy a c. — add *hare . . hare, suas . . suas*: SH^{med}
 Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) sah Old-Germ^{cod} (*suas*¹).

27 add *mine, meant*: SH^{med} Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah f E Old-Germ^{cod}.

28 *die verloren was, quae perierat* l. *quom perdideram*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra Aphr I.
 25); om: h i.

29 Lk. xv. 10 *es* (contra *sal syn* l. 14): SH^{med}; *εστιν* l. *γινεται*: lat 25 Ferr (exc
 22u) 2207 boh^b arm. — *ouder* = SH^{med} for *coram*, *ἐναντιον*; in *conspectu*: e d
 Cyp; ■ b. — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SH^{med}; add a. *coram*: Fuld Zach
 Ferr I^{ar} 2371 2353; cp. Aphr I. 353², quoting vs. 7 but combining it
 with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In S^{med}: *meerre vreugde*, cp. ad fin vs.
 add *quam super xcix iustis* etc.: Fuld Ta^{ar} 2279, and cp. the fact that this
 verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.

enen sundere die met penitentien werdt van sinen
sunden bekirt . / Dit confirmerde hi noch met
andre ghelikenesse en sprak aldus . LUCAS

|| Een man was die hadde twee kinder . / en quam die
yongre sone toten uader en seide aldus . uader ghef
mi myn deel goeds dat mi behorende es en de vader
dede also en deileet die ghebruderen har goet / en onlange
dar na so nam die yongre sone en samende al dat hi

one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He confirmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

|| There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property, that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers' property. And not long / thereafter the younger son took and gathered

enen = S^{ned}; H^{ned} den, om uno; b q r i.

Lk. xv. 11 noch met ere andre ghelikenesse, SH^{ned}; noch een gel., add et iterum; Ta^r sy^r r; add illis; Ta^r sy; add iesus; Ta^r sy^r q r; add aliam parabolam; Ta^r; Old-Germ^{med}; wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam (Tepl. underlining ir ... gleichsam).

en man was die hadde, SH^{ned}; Old-French xiii: uns hom estoit qui avoit for homo quidam habuit.

Lk. xv. 12 quam .. ende seide for dixit (SH^{ned} sprac).

die yongre sone, add sone: sy^r (add his); SH^{ned} die jongste van hem. — om ex illis: Ta^r sy pal Old-Lat (exc q) 11444 11493 Old-French. — toten; SH^{ned} te sinen, add 10250: sy^r sah 11444 Old-French; illi l. patri: Ta^r sy^r Old-Lat (exc e q; n omits). — uader; add mi p. pater: sy^r sah; om pater: sy^r 32^r D. myn, add meum p. portionem: SH^{ned} Ta^r pal sah Old-Fr. — goeds for substantiar, vocis; e: patrimonii, cp. sy^r aeth inheritance. — dat mi behorende es, add 101 p. πολλων: Ta^r sy pal sah arm lat 25 1050 1121 11222 Old-Fr. Old-Germ; Bible Hist. de mon avoir; add tuac p. substantiar: Ta^r sy pal sy^r; d: tanget l. tangit; E-P 10: continget. — de vader .. ende l. hi of SH^{ned} rell. die ghebruderen contra illis of SH^{ned} (hem) rell; a ses enfans: Bible Hist.; illi l. illis: pal^r Old-Germ (im; F: in). — har (= ?) add suam: Ta^r sy pal sy^r sah 10 Old-French; add all a. his property: sy^r.

Lk. xv. 13 onlange darna for μετ πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) longo tempore post .. profectus est longe.

nam .. ende samende = SH^{ned}; for this Syriac idiom, here in M^{nl} only, see Further Study, p. 49. — al dat hi hadde for 100000, add quae se contigit: Ta^r sy^r; omnem substantiam suam pal; tout son avoir Old-Fr.

fol. 44^v

hadde en streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande in
en ander lant aldaer ■ yagde hi ouer syn deel goeds
in ouertollegheiden en met quaden wiuen / en alse Lk. 15, 14
al syn goet ouer was so quam en groet dire
10 tyt in dat lant en deghene begonste breke

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another
country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and
with bad women. And when / all his property ■ gone, a great dearth
10 came / 10 in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

8 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; SH^{med} *streck wech in een verre lantschap*;
but H^{med}; *ghinck veere in een vree mt land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng frem-
digliche in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdigliche*^{add vs. 14}. For *ut sinen lande* cp.
butenlands ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30^v l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr.
Bede) *quicumque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus*; Old-
French *si s'en ala hors du pays molt loing*.

7 om *enle a. aldner* contra SH^{med}; sah (so ibi p. *dissipavit*). — add *deel* contra
SH^{med}, — *yagde . . ouer* (SH^{med} *verterde*) cp. sy¹⁰: *living prodigally*, *durcuis*. —

8 in *ouertollegheiden ende met quaden wiuen*, SH^{med}: *in onkuschen leuene*, Old-
Germ *unkenschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of
■ *vivendo* (e a d Iren *vivens*) *luxuriore*. — add *met quaden wiuen* (cp.
SH^{med} ■ *onkuschen leuene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): sy¹⁰ (*he scat-
tered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living waste-
fully with harlots*, om *in foods . . fitting*; sy¹⁰) Old-French xiii (not Bible
Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement ■ les foies* (om 398) *fomes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi,
7 *et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit sub-
stantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67
refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely
addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 Lk. xv. 14 *al syn goet* = SH^{med}, add *syn goet*, cp. Epht. 163 *et cum dissipasset
filius iunior bona sua*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had*:
sy (not pal). — *quam* for *syvero*, SH^{med} *wart*, sy *reco*. — *groet* for *isxux* =
SH^{med}; *magna l. valida*: dr sy¹⁰ sah Old-French contra Old-Germ^{cond} add *pal*
starcker; add *peyax*: 1448, om *valida*: sy¹⁰ b ff₂ i l.

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SH^{med}; add *victum p. egere*: c
(*indigere*) b; om *et ipse coepit egere*: sy¹⁰; *there was a great famine and a
scarcity*: aeth.

fol. 44^v

te hebbene . / Doe ghinc hi en dede hem an enen der Lk. 23, 23
 portren uan din lande en deghene senddene in syn
 dorp en beual hem te huedene sine suyn . / al daer had Lk. 23, 26
 de hi so groten hunger dat hi begherde sinen buc te
 15 uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten en
 hem en mochter nit af werden - want men ghafer
 hem nit . / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen en sprac Lk. 23, 27

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him
 to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so
 15 hungry that he longed to fill his belly / ¹⁵ with the husks on which the
 swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave him nothing

11 Lk. xv. 11 dede hem, SH^{med} hilt hem for adhaesit; innoxit se: l; adi, se: q; con-
 se: a; adplicuit se: b e; add ibi: d contra 25, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod.
 Bezae p. 52, but ibi is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 deghene, SH^{med} die, add is: Ta^u sy^u e b q l μ D; hic: c; ille: ff₂ i; qui: a;
 add α πολίτης: 177 11020 11341 11317.

13 dorp = SH^{med}, lat. villam exc. agro suo: e (but villa for agro in vs. 25) a,
 agros D, αγρον l. -ου; lat (exc D) Ta^u sy 11216 1192ff I^u pal; om αυτου p.
 αγρον. -ου; Ta^u sy pal boh 25 1351 A¹⁹ (34 Scr.) Old-Germ^{edd} contra Ta^{med}, —
 add ende beual hem contra SH^{med} dat hi. — te huedene = H^{med}; S^{med}: voedde
 for pasceret; Bible Hist.: guarder et paistre; Old-Germ^{med} mlti mlti waident,
 edd 1000 hütte(t).

Lk. xv. 15 add aldaer, cp. d add ibi vs. 15.

14.16 add hadde hi . . hunger dat (contra SH^{med}), cp. Bible Hist. et li chetis par
 grant famine. — sinen buc te uulne; Ta^{med} has the ordinary reading; sy^u eat
 only; ■ contra χορτασθηναι l. γεμισαι την κοιλίαν αυτου: ■ (exc 26 176f boh) 254
 1183 Ferr 25 122 1192ff 11353 11416 pal aeth e d f; saturare l. implere: ■ Old-
 Germ; cp. implere ventrem l. saturari in Lk. xvi. 21; Ta^u Aphr I 903 sy¹⁰¹
 boh arm¹⁰¹. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter
 add et nemo dabat ei: Ferr 11279 pal^u l; om in xv. 16: I^u. — din, SH^{med}
 den; add illis: sy^u. — semelen, SH^{med} clien for siliquis; Ta^u sy^u (add 11216)
 sy^u pal 11216; sy^u 11216; Old-French de ce que (cod 398 des racines
 que), Bible Hist. de la viande que.

10 add ende hem en mochter nit af werden. — want, SH^{med} vell: ende, et. —
 men — nit; SH^{med} niemene; cp. add τις p. 20615: 2505.

20 Lk. xv. 17 doe = SH^{med}; autem: vell; om sy^u. — quam . . ende for participle
 = SH^{med}. — quam weder: reversus: lat¹⁰¹; SH^{med} kerde, ? conversus: e a b
 D Q Old-Germ (kirt wider), Ta^u pal 11216, sy¹⁰¹ 11216, d d: veniens; sah:
 but he reasoned with himself. — sprac add tote hem seluen: SH^{med} cp. sah supra.

tote hem seluen al dus hoe menech ghemidt knecht
 heft planteit van brode in myns vader hus en ic
 30 sterue hir van hongre? / Ic sal op staen en sal gaen te Lk. 15, 18
 minen vader sal hem seggen vader ic hebbe mes
 daen vor gode en iegen di / en in ben dis nit wert Lk. 15, 19
 dat ic heete dyn sone mar doch mi ghelyc enen vā
 dinen ghemidden knechten . / Doe ston hi op en ghinc Lk. 15, 20
 25 te sinen vader wert . En alsen die vader van ver
 ren comen sach so ontfarmde hem syns en ghinc ie

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus:
 How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house,
 30 and I / 20 perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my
 father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and
 against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me
 25 as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / towards his
 father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

18 in myns vader hus l. myns uaders = SH^{msl}; add in domo: Hier Aug 1P
 Vg^{msl} gig Ta^{msl} sy (כח דוס not as in pal כחא כחא; accordingly sy
 more literally = *ches mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου and
 Lk. 11. 49 ἢ τοῦ πατρὸς μου) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cistere 1529.

22 Lk. xv. 18 vor gode: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SH^{msl} in den hemel
 ende vor di; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) *coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere*
cogitat; but *peccavi ante coelum* in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C.

Lk. xv. 19 add ende: SH^{msl}, add Ta^{msl} sy Vg (exc DEQ) 11016 boh K^a
 K^r om Old-Lat Gk^{msl}. — om iam (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah² boh² Old-French xiii.

23 add mar: SH^{msl} Old-French xiii Old-Germ^{msl} sah f¹ boh² (αλλὰ). — doch
 mi, fac mihi contra SH^{msl} rell *mar mi, fac me*.

24 Lk. xv. 20 doe: Old-French, om Old-Germ^{msl}; ende: SH^{msl} rell. — ston hi op
 ende, et surrexit et for surgens: e sy Ta^{msl} cp. gat: et surgens et. — ghinc
 te . . wert, abiit ad: n f l 11353 (ivt) l. venit: SH^{msl} rell.

ende alsen . . van verren comen sach contra SH^{msl} rell: cum adhuc longe esset
 vidit; cp. Old-French son père le vit venir; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεωρου
 αυτου ερχεσθαι: 1050f 193f 11337 Ferr 11279 1351 1330 al sy^{msl} arn1 georg. Ephr
 192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 ventum validum add vententem: Zach (Lugd) 248A
 (not Fuld) Ta^{msl} Pep Harm.

26 ontfarmde hem; d: misertus est, e: contristatus est contra lat rell (om ff)
 misericordia motus est for επηλπισησθαι. — add syns, ex αυτω: Ta^{msl} sy pal
 sah (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — ende ghinc . . ende, et cucurrit
 et l. occurrens (lat^{msl}): e sy (om et²) Ta^{msl} copt Old-French Old-Germ. — iegen
 hem (Gk δεσμων only, d: currens), occurrens: (d) DEE-PBM-T gat aur p Dim
 Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germ^{msl} (add in entgegen), προσδραμων: 11279.

fol. 44^r

gen hem en namene om sinen hals en kusedene vor
sinen mont / Doe sprac die sone toten vader vader Lk. 15, 21
ic hebbe mesdaen vor gode en iegen di en in ben
nit wert dis dat ic heete dyn sone - / Doe sprac Lk. 15, 22
die vader tote sinen knechten ghaet vollec en ha
elt hem en niwe cleet en cleedttene dar mede en

fol. 45^r

gheft hem en vingerlen in sinen uinger en schoen

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on /
his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned
before God and against thee; and I am / ²⁰ not worthy to be called thy
son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him
a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45^r

give him ■ ring on his finger, and shoes / ■ his feet; and fetch a fat calf

■ namene om, SH^{med} viel hem om, for *cecidi*, cp. *e: superiecit se; a d* Hier
ad Dam: *incubuit*. — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45; ch. 224,
Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

■ Lk. xv. 21 *doe*: SH^{med} Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten*
vader, *patri contra te hem*, ei SH^{med} rell.

29 gode l. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SH^{med}): Old-French xiii. — add *ende*, ■
a. *ουκ εστι*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} 1014 176f K contra H^{rell} 35 I^v 1091 1260 24 1178 1386
sy^a pal lat. — om *iam* = SH^{med}; *oux* l. *ουκ εστι*: Ta^{ar} sy^p 1353 A¹² i μ sah^{as} boh^l.

■ Lk. xv. 22 *doe*: SH^{med} Old-French; om *de*: Ta^{ar} sy^{ac} sah boh.

31 add *ghaet* . . *ende*: S^{med} (om H^{med}). — add *vollec*, ταχυ with H (exc 1014
26 176) 35 Ferr (exc 1505 1211) 1207 1353 A³ lat sy^{ac} sy^h, om Ta^{ar} K. —
haelt for *proferte* (*bringt*: SH^{med}), εφευκατε, cp. sy 1024.

32 add *hem*, illi: SH^{med} Aug Old-Germ; S^{med} add *hare* cp. add *mihi*: b. — *niwe*,
for *primam* (SH^{med} conflates: *eerste niwe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-
Fr. xiii *la plus chiere*, sah εθανοτε, καλην (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45^r

1 add *hem* = SH^{med}, add *uxra*: 1014 1386 Old-Germ^{med} Old-French; Ta^{ar} sy
have 1024, sy^a pal 1024 but not adding 1024. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth
Bibl. Hist.; SH^{med} rell *hant*. — Ta^{med} has not the reading *shoe him with*
shoes of sy, or *and put him on shoes on his feet* of Ta^{ar}, for *et calciamenta*
in pedes.

fol. 45

ane sine voeten / en haelt en uet kalf dat ghemest Lk. 15, 23
si en slaedt en laett ons eten en blide syn / want Lk. 15, 24
myn sone was doet en hys leuende worden hi

A.102

5 verloren en hys weder vonden . / Al die wile was Lk. 15, 25
syn houdste sone in den akker en also hi thuswert
ghinc en hus nakde hoerde hi de synphonie en

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for /
5 my son was dead and has come alive; he was / lost and is found again.
All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home /
and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

■ add sine = SH^{ped}, add *αὐτός* p. *πῶς*; Old-Lat (exc ■ om *et cale. in ped.*)
aur BO Vg^{edd} sah boh 35 168 Ferr 121 etc 192ff 1246 187 A³ pal Old-
Germ^{edd} Old-French.

Lk. xv. 23 en with SH^{ped} Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk *τοῦ*) *illum*;
Old-Lat (exc *d*) sy^{ae}, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam*: *b c ff₂ i l g*
where Ta^{ped} has *en*.

3 slaedt, SH^{ped} doedt, *occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French sy *alaia*, *e*: *laniate*,
Gk. *θυῶντες*: sy^h pal. — *laett ons eten ende, manducemus et l. manducantes*;
lat (exc *e f*) 35 sah; *ut mand. et*: Ta^{ae} pal^e Old-Germ^{edd}, — *blide syn* for
εὐφρανόμεν = SH^{ped} (*vraileic*) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e*: *iucundemur*;
r: *laetemur*, sy: *ἡμεῖς*, *be merry*; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-
French xiii: *menjans et fesonz feste*.

4 Lk. xv. 24 om *dese, αὐτός* (contra SH^{ped}): sah 114 E; om in vs. 30 Ta^{ped}, in
vs. 32 L^{ped} q. v., *αὐτός* p. *μεν*: 22 sah Ferr (exc 121) 129 171 1329 1353
1246 al². — *hys leuende worden*: SH^{ped} Old-Germ^{edd}; add *wider*: Old-Germ^{edd}
Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; *ἐζησεν* l. *ἀνέζησεν*: Ta^{ae} sy (contra sy^h add
■ 100) Aphr I. 331 sah boh 35 1376; pal add *ecce, ecce*.

6 add *weder a. vonden* (contra SH^{ped}) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French mii: *retrouvé*,
add *or to retrouvé*, add *modo*, *αἰτί*: *d* 35. — om *et coeperunt epulari* (contra
SH^{ped}): 1178 11043; SH^{ped}: *ende si begonden alle tetene, etene* for *epulari* and
add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 Lk. xv. 25 *de synphonie ende den dans*; S^{ped}: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss:
dat es soete ■ van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen; H^{ped} gloss
only: *hoerden hi sueten sanck van menschen ende sueten sanck van sydenspoel*,
i. e. *in chorum et symphoniam* with sy Old-Germ Old-French; sy^{ae} *la*
ἡμεῖς *ἡμεῖς*; Ta^{ae} sy^{ae} *a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.;
Old-Germ *den don und die stympie*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les*
estrumens; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and*
a croude. No other version besides L^{ped} has *dancing*, exc sy^h, till Tynd. For
the influence of the ecclesiastical ■ of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's
ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H^{ped} (S^{ped}) here
seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L^{ped}.

fol. 45

den dans / en hi rip enen van den knechten en vrag Lk. 15. 26
 de wat dat bedidde / en deghene antwerdde hem aldus Lk. 15. 27
 10 dyn bruder ■ comen en dyn vader heft don slaen
 en uel ghemestt kalf en es blide om dat hi ghe
 sont comen es . / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem Lk. 15. 28
 onwert en en woude ni hus nit comen . Doe ghinc
 de vader te hem dar buten en bat hem dat hi in qua
 15 me . / En deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus Ic heb Lk. 15. 29

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered
 10 him thus: | 10 Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf
 killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this,
 he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father
 15 went to him outside, and begged him ■ come in. / 15 And he answered

8 Lk. xv. 26 *knechten*: SH^{med} Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d*: *pueris*), Gk. *παῖδες*; Old-French: *sergeans*.

9 *wat dat bedidde*: SH^{med} *wat dat warr* with lat *quid haec* (Ta^{med} *hoc*) *essent*; Ta^{med} sy^a: *what is this*; sy^a aeth: *what is this sound of singing* (om of s. aeth) *I hear*; τὴ βέλ: τὸντῶν ἰνῶν: 25 42¹¹; τὸντῶν l. τὰντῶν: 25 26 1091 1260 172 1246 1353f al f Ta^{med} sy^a arm ■th; om *haec*: e ff₂.

Lk. xv. 27 *ende, et l. autem*: SH^{med} sy^a arm aeth om sy^a boh¹. — *antwerdde* = SH^{med}, rell *dixit*. — *hem*; om *hem*: SH^{med} 25.

10 *don slaen*, SH^{med}: *heeft gedoot*.

11 *uel ghemestt*; ■ l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for αὐτὸν ἀπελάβεν, SH^{med} *hine* . . *heeft ontvaen*.

Lk. xv. 28 add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde*; SH^{med} *mar doe* . . om 2e: arm boh; *et l. autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert*: *indignatus est* lat (exc *e a d*: *iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus* l. *in* of SH^{med} rell; add *en la maison de son père*: Bible Hist. — *doe*; SH^{med} *daromme*: 20 l. 2e¹: Vg (exc *Al-T*) 1014 26 176 K contra H^{med} 25 1^a 1129 1207 24 122 1353 1443 A² pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc* . . *ende bat* for participle ἐξῆλθεν: sy x (*exiuit et*) E (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH^{med}): sah f¹, h ■ *fijs*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in quame*, add *dat hi in quame*: Ta^{med} Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A Comm: SH^{med} *hegon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogare* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French Old-Germ; 25: ηἰῆτε αὐτῶν (om παρακαλεῖν); *e d*: *rogabat enim*.

15 Lk. xv. 29 *ende, et l. at*: SH^{med} aeth; ■ *et*: sy^a aeth boh¹. — *antwerdde* for SH^{med} *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta^{med} sy^a. — add *sinen*, αὐτοῦ p. πατρὶ: SH^{med} lat sy pal 21 176 (αὐτῶν) 1376 sah boh 25 Ferr 1^a 24 11206 1775f 122 133 1192 1416 1493 1126 187. — om *22u*: Ta^{med} A¹ Bible Hist. contra SH^{med} rell. — om *tibi* p. *servis* contra SH^{med} rell.

fol. 45^r

be dos menech yar ghedint en in dede noit iegen
dyn ghebot en dune ghafs mi noit een haken dat
ic hadde gheten met minen urinden . / mar alsoe dyn Lk. 15, 20
sone die met quaden wiuen syn goet ouer heft
20 gheyagt weder quam so ghafstu hem en ghemest
kalf / En die vader antwerdde weder aldus . Sone Lk. 15, 21
du best algedads met mi ■ al dat ic hebbe dats
dyn . / mar nu moste wi eten ■ blide syn . want dyn Lk. 15, 22
bruder die was doet . en hi es leuende worden . hi
25 was verloren en hi es weder vonden . LUCAS . MATH .

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted
against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might
have eaten with my friends; but when thy / son, who has squandered his
20 property with bad women, / 20 came back, thou gavest him a fatted /
calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with
me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry:
25 for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / 25 was lost and is

17 een, cp. add 200: sy^{sc}; Bible Hist. *une seule*.

18 hadde gheten for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; d 35 here only *prandeam*,
αριστησα.

Lk. xv. 30 dyn, om dese ■ in vss. 24, 32. SH^{msl} om here only.

■ syn goet (SH^{msl} add al): lat (exc 2 ff₂ i ■ E Q μ: tuam l. suam); tout le sien:
Bible Hist.; omnia only: d 35; omnia tua: e; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit:
patris; b Zach Wn capit 1/2 om suam.

20 add weder: SH^{msl}. — ghafstu (cp. vs. 29^b) contra SH^{msl} rell hebst du gedood,
e: *laniasti*, r: *immolasti*.

21 Lk. xv. 31 ende, et l. autem or al: SH^{msl} 7; om: Ta^{ar} sy Bible Hist. — die
vader, add πατηρ: SH^{msl} Ta^{ar} sy^p (add αὐτοῦ) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse* (*ille*:
e d f W Zach Wn. — antwerdde weder for ■ SH^{msl} (om weder).

23 Lk. xv. 32 add nu: SH^{msl}. — moste, oportebat contra oportet, du of Old-Lat
(exc e (om) a d) Hil E T Bible Hist. Old-Germ^{msl} post Missale Cist 156 sah;
du l. 3s: 3505 1386 188 194. — add wi, nos: SH^{msl} sy^p a b f ff₂ i sah boh; add
te: Ta^{ar} sy^c (contra sy^r Ephr 163) pal^b 1 r r₂ gat F O X μ Dim Miss Cist
1353 1279 (l. 3s). — dyn, om dese contra SH^{msl}, om hic; c l i q gat E (om
also mortuus) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 hi³ om καὶ α. ἀπολαύς: SH^{msl} lat 32 33 371 35 1050 1337 I^r Ferr 1109 11098
1221 etc. 177 1371 1353 A³ contra Ta^{ar} Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gk^{rel}.

C. 136 || Na desen warden ■ sprac ihe noch voert en seide
 F. 99 A. 104 aldus · Siet vor v seluen · / gheuallet dat din bru ^{Lk. 47. 34}
 der mesdoet iegen di ghanc en berespene tuschen ^{Mt. 18. 15}
 di en hem allene · en doet ■ dinen raet en berout
 30 hem sire mesdaet vergheft hem · en aldus soutu

- C. 136 found again. || After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus:
 See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee,
 go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy
 30 counsel and repents / 30 of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

26 SH^{med}: *daerna sprac Ihesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta^{ar} here follows with Lk. xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4 Mt. xviii. 15—23, all curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy^p Old-Germ^{cod}), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22. In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 "chapters".

27 Ta^{ar} ■ Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta^{med} Fuld Lk. xvii. 3^a Mt. xviii. 15^b (παύει) Lk. xvii. 3^b Mt. xviii. 15^c cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).

Lk. xvii. 3 *siet ■ v seluen*, om SH^{med}.

Mt. xviii. 15 om *de* (cp. Lk.): SH^{med} 1050 193 Ferr (exc 1054 1226) 1222 Old-Lat (exc *e*) sah^{cod} boh^{cod} arm; om in Lk.: H (exc 1014 176) 15 1050 1444 129f I^r 1353 pal A³ lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH^{med} in *di*) add in Lk. 115 ■ (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr I 73 *ec dgr d* Fuld DE W Vg^{med} Ambr 15 16 176 1376 193f K contra H^{med} 1050 1254 1183 1457 1279 14 1294 1354 Ta^{ar} sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta^{ar} K contra 11 12 sah 1337 I^r (exc 1346f) Orig Cyr Bas 1/3 — *ghanc* from Mt.; om in Mt.: sy^{ar} Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add xxi: Ta^{ar} lat ■ contra H (exc 156f 1371) 15 1050 1183 133 1168 1286 130 1216 Ferr 1043 1351f 1247 1370f al sy^p pal ff_{1,2} r₂ Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

■ *tuschen di ende hem allene*, inter te et ipsum solum; cp. ff₁ solus cum solo = k in Mc. ix. 2; ■ solum; sy^p Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add xxi p. μωου: SH^{med} = boh Aphr 1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. si te audierit) *ende berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. et si poenitentiam egerit) = SH^{med}; cp. Didasc Ap l. c. (p. between thyself and him) and save him when he repenteth and returneth; Aphr I 707 and if he returneth forgive him, both omitting Mt. xviii. 15^c and continuing and if he hear thee not.

30 *soutu wunnen*: SH^{med} sah^{cod} boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for l. es: a b c ff₂ Vg (exc Z C T Q R).

fol. 45^r

winnen dinen bruder . / Eñ en welt hi di nit ghe Mt. 18, 16
horen so me nem ■ di noch eenen ochte hen

fol. 45^v

tueen . so dat din ghetugnesse ligge in harre tueere och
te in harre dre mont . / Eñ ■ welt hi di eñ hen dan Mt. 18, 17
nit ghehoren so segt der heilger kerken . Eñ en ghehort
hi de heilge kerke nit so sal hi di syn alse ■ uerwate
ne eñ en publicaen . / Noch seggie v wat dat ghi bindt Mt. 18, 18

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another
one, or / two;

fol. 45^v

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them.
And then, ■ he will not obey thee and them, / tell ■ to the holy church;
and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be ■ ■ cursed one /
s⁵ and ■ publican. ■ also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

31 Mt. xviii. 16 *ende, et, και* l. δε: sy^{ap} Aphr; om δε: sah^{52 119} boh^{cod} arm^{odd}. —
add *di* = SH^{med}; add *ov*: Ta^u sy arm aeth lat (exc q 7) sah 348ff 119 1351
1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

■ *met di, on p. dvo*: SH^{med} 31 boh ff₁. — *noch, et*; SH^{med}; om *et*: Ta^u Aphr
(om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap sy^p ff_{1,2} l 1337 167 1043 1551 1470 1247.

fol. 45^v

1 Mt. xviii. 16 ■ *dat, for vx, ut*; SH^{med} *want... eist, enim... stat* Ta^u Old-
Germ^{edd} ^{par}, cp. ff₁ *et praesentibus.. testibus stabit*. Ta^{med} paraphrases,
but notice om μαρτυρων with Ta^u 35.

2 Mt. xviii. 17 *ende, et l. autem*: Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH^{med}
cp. sah¹⁵ *to thee and the other*, cp. add και a. αυτου: sy^p ff₁ 1353, p.
παρκαουρη: 1333; *hos l. eos*: Ta^u Aphr sy^p ff₁ 1353 Chrys.

34 add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH^{med}) cp. Pep Harm 60²⁰ in paraphrase of vs. 18
holy chirche. — *ende* = SH^{med}, *et l. autem*: sy^u Aphr, om e boh. — om *et*
p. *autem*: SH^{med} sy^u Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc ff₁ l r) *aur SEPLQ 7 IV* al
edd μ *Dim Durm Zach* (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm
60¹⁸. — *sal.. syn, erit l. sit*: l^r (exc 17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambi-
guous. — *uerwatene* = S^{med}, H^{med} *verbannen*, for εθνικος, *ethnics*, ~~καθη~~, *gens*:
e, *gentilis*: Q R *gat*; on *publ. et gent.*: R Ta^u sy^p Zach 311 D in comm.

■ *ende*, add SH^{med}; *alse*² with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. d 35 ff₁ (*tanquam*
ethn. et ut publ.) A¹⁵⁶ Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 18

noch i. e. παλι (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. αμην; add και a. αμην:
sy: SH^{med} *want*, add γαρ p. αμην: Ta^u sy^b 119 121 1207f 195; add δε:
1346f 175° 1177.

fol. 45^r

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike . en wat
 dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in
 hemelrike . / En^a noch seggic v daer si tuer ouer een dar Mt. 18, 19
 gen ████ welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen .
 10 Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē
 vader die in den hemele es . / ^b Dit moet men verstaen
 van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheden wāt
 die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es
 nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit
 15 sine bede es ontfancklec en hem sal werden ghegheuen
 ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es . Dit con
 cludeert ille in din warde dat daer na volgt . want hi
 segt aldus . harre tuer bede sal syn gehort . / want so Mt. 18, 20
 a) *inter l. math' — b) in nlg. Expō*

A. 105

shall be bound in heaven; and what- / soever ye unbind on earth shall be
 unbound in / heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree / as to what
 10 things they shall pray for, / ██ that for which they pray shall be given to
 them by my / Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood /
 of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for / he who prays
 for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is / not acceptable;
 15 but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation, / ¹⁶ that man's prayer
 is acceptable; and to him shall be given / either the thing he prays for, or
 that which is better for him. This / is Jesus' conclusion in the word that
 follows after it; for he / says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

6,700m et a. in caelo (bis) with a g ff₂ (contra lat^{med}) rell (exc 1435).

⁸ Mt. xviii. 19 add *ende*, et: SH^{med} aeth; add *de p. παλιν*: sy^p 12 sy^h g 121 etc.
 1222 119 121 196 1353 172 with 176. — *tuce*, om εξ υμων (contra SH^{med}): 348
 121 1207 a n ff₁ sah¹¹¹ Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6¹.

⁹ om *up der erden* contra SH^{med}. — add *willen*, contra SH^{med} rell.

10 *gegheuen* = SH^{med} (H^{med} conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): Ta^{ar} 348 Didasc
 Ap p. 65 cp. Apbr II 103 *nikil a Deo poscitis in oratione quod vobis non*
det: e Cypr ff₁: continget.

11 add *harre tuer bede sal syn gehort*, a further gloss omitted by SH^{med}.

fol. 45^r

waer dat si twee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi
 20 nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCA³ ·

Doe quam peter voert ■ sprac aldus here also myn Mt. 16, 21
 bruder⁴ iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe
 uen? tote seuen werven? / En̄ ih̄c antwerdde hem al Mt. 16, 21

a) inter l. euenkerism

20 heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / ²⁰ name, there
 am I in the midst of them. / Then ■ Peter forward and spoke thus:
 Lord, if my / brother⁴ trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it /
 him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto
 a) inter l. fellow-christian.

19 Mt. xviii. 20 ochte, aut contra Aphr 3/4 (I 159^{10a}, 161, 165) Clem Al 2/2 (Strom
 III. x. 68sq) Orig 1/2: et. — No trace in Ta^{ms} of the double negative of
 sy⁴ 25: ■ 1101 γαρ... παρ ος ουκ; cp. addition in g₁: non enim sunt congregati... in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum; Clem Al has only the ■ 014,
 not the double negative. The wording in g₁ shows no trace of connection with
 the form ■ d: collecti in meo nomine apud quos non ero in medio eorum;
 collecti l. congregati: e mid Cypr, ero l. sum: d Ephr 165. For this double
 negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) nihil a deo poscetur in
 oratione quod vobis non det.

■ ben ic, no special emphasis in Ta^{ms} or sy on ego; add et ego p. ibi: a b c ff₁
 (om et) ff₂ g₁ h gat E Q R ■ Dim Wurz F; cp. Ephr 165^{10a}: ubi unus est ibi
 et ego sum... et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero; add et ego a. ibi: μ; et ego cum
 eis sum: e Cypr (om et); ego l. ibi sum: r₂.

21.22 Mt. xviii. 21 quam ende sprac for προσέθηκεν... εἰπεν: Ta^{ms} sy a Old-Germ Old-
 Hebr. — om both ad eum and ei: sy⁴; ad eum ■ Petrus: Ta^{ms} sy¹⁰ arm
 sah boh Old-Lat (m: ad iesum) ■ gat E E-P Θ M μ Dim Old-Hebr with
 24811 2371 K; ad eum p. Petrus: Vg. — add ei p. dixit: Ta^{ms} sy⁴ sy¹⁰ Old-
 Lat (exc e q) μ (ad eum) sah boh 21 22 23 25 230 296 1353 1126 Orig Lucif. —
 also... hoe dikke = SH^{10a}, add si a. peccaverit, om et, c quotiens a. remittam;
 Old-Lat (exc q l) Q R μ Dim Wurz F sah boh; g₂ R Q Wurz F: quod (Q
 quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49
 sy⁴ (add et) 11222 (=sy⁴) pal hiāt; cp. Pep Harm 60^{22,24}; hon ofte sipes
 he schulde forgive gif men hym asked forgivenesse; ■ et only: l' ^ Zach
 Wn (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam
 ei', et lege pro etiam.

22 tote, om SH^{10a} with ff₁ 1109 2398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth cp. vs. 22.
 The Diatessaron seems to have added in uno die from Lk. xvii. 4 (Ta^{ms}
 inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in
 Ephr 164: sed unum tantum diem Petrus irae concedat... Equis enim

fol. 45^r

dus . In segdi nit tote seuen weruen . mar tote seuene
 25 en seuentech weruen . dit confirmeert hi met ere ghe
 F. 100 C. 137 likenessen en sprect aldus MATHEUS . || Hir om Mt. 13, 33
 A. 103 me seggie v dat ghelyc ■ hemelrike enen here

25 thee, Until seven times; but, Until / 70 seventy-seven times. This he confirms
 C. 137 with a / similitude, and speaks thus: || For this reason / say I unto you
 that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

*toties in die peccabit? cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 si ergo uni homini quadringen-
 lies et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne
 sol occidat et dimittat vobis delictum diei (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep.
 D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translata p. 151). For the combination of
 Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr 1 709² si usque septuagies septies
 in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei ■ uno die; cp. also II, 4, 8; Zach
 312 C i. e. quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur
 quoties in die peccare possit; Hier Dial. in Pelag III ■ quotes the Gospel
 of the Hebrews in exactly this form: if thy brother have sinned by a word
 and makes thee amends seven times in ■ day, receive thou him. Simon his
 disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said
 to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*

*Mt. xviii. 22 antwerdde, respondit l. dicit, SH^{msl}: antw. ende sprac, cp. Gosp.
 Hebr. l. c.; sy^{sc} ■ dico tibi, Ephr om non dico sed.*

24 *tote¹, om SH^{msl} with 3398 sy^{sc} Didasc Ap. — tote², om SH^{msl}, sy^{sc} Aphr 2/3
 11 not . . . — seuene ende seuentech (contra SH^{msl} seventichwerf
 sevenwerf and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72¹⁰⁸):
 septuagies et septies: b r₂ gal⁶⁰ L Q Dim Wurz J Cypr xii. 16 (cod W). Old-
 Germ^{msl} Zach 312 D Comm: septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem
 vicibus. The Syriac tradition (Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Ephr Aphr) is عتقم عتقم عتقم
 (sy^{sc} om عتقم); cp. Aphr 1 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54
 quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus; 35^o πτακίς l. πτα.*

25 *add dit . . . aldus contra SH^{msl}. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with
 35 add ειπεν δε και ετιςαν παραβολην, Ta^{ar} add and he began to say, and cp.
 Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Old-Germ^{msl} in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal:
 And the Lord Jesus said this parable and Aphr 1 79¹.*

26 *add hiromme seggie v dat = SH^{msl}.*

27 *Mt. xviii. 23 ghelyc ei, simile est l. adsimulatum est: c d ff, r, (simulatum est:
 e M-T) sah sy^{sc} (سأه contra sy^{sc} سأه); similis est habitus regni:
 a (simile) b g, q ff₂ (simile . . habitus regni sic). — here l. mensche (cp. vs. 25)
 contra SH^{msl}. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om ανθρωπος: 3386^o 187 (cp. L^{msl}
 Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om ανθρωπος: Aphr 1 79.*

fol. 45^r

enen koninc die woude rekeninge horen van sinen knechten / en alsoe men hadde begonnen te rekenne so Mt. 18, 24

30 quam een vor hem die hem schuldech was tin du sentech pont . / En om dat deghene nin hadde war Mt. 18, 25
met dat hyt vergelden mochte so gheboet die here

fol. 46^r

dat men verkochte hem en syn wyf en sine kindre en al dat hi hadde en dat men daer met goude sin schout /

30 a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun ■ reckon, / ³⁰ one ■ before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46^r

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

■ *horen*, SH^{ned} *houden* for lat *ponere* ■ *e*: *deducere* ., *quaerere* (l. *ponere*²), *f*: *facere*. — *van* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ *mit* lat (*cum*), sy Taⁿ Aphr ܡܝܬ (contra syⁿ), ■ *meta*: 176; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta^{ned} uses Lk.

29 Mt. xviii. 24 *ende*, et l. *autem*, 21: SH^{ned} lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-Germ Old-Hebr; ■ *de*: boh⁴. — *men* contra SH^{ned} *hi*; add *cum servis suis*: E.

30 *quam een vor hem* (contra SH^{ned} *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy^c Aphr ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ, syⁿ ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ; sy^p ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ. — add *hem a. schuldech*: SH^{ned} sy^c sah IV Vg^{add} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech*, ■ *milia* Taⁿ, *centum* l. *milia*: *c*; *multa* l. *milia*: 22^o sah boh Orig Juv; *d*: *denariorum* l. *talenta* (cp. vs. 28).

31 Mt. xviii. 25 *ende* for 21: SH^{ned} sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* syⁿ.

■ *die here* = SH^{ned} i. e. om *αυτου* with 21 22 23 156 25 a 21, 2 Vg (exc E Vg^{add}) contra sy^p pal sah boh Old-Lat^{all} 248 176f 2371 R; om *κυριος*: 2254 1183 1133 G; sy^c Chrys.

fol. 46^r

1 Mt. xviii. 25 *men verkochte hem* for passive *venundari* = SH^{ned} cp. syⁿ ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ, pal^c ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ l. ^a ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ; cp. sy^p in v6. 30 ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ for *προσηνέχθη* and ■ 25^b ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ for *αποδοθῆναι*. — *syn* = SH^{ned} i. e. add ■ p. *γυναῖκα*: sy lat (exc *h r r*₂) sah boh ■ 21 22 1133 2254 1183 11444 11333 1470 11416. — *sine* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *τεκεν*: Taⁿ sy sah boh *h r r*₂ R pal^c 11444 11349 11416 11442 Old-Germ^{old}, i. e. a syriac not ■ latin addition.

2 *dat men ... schout* = S^{ned} (*vergolde*), H^{ned} *betaalde* for *και αποδοθῆναι*. — add *daer met ... sin schout* = SH^{ned}; add *debitum*: Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) 2 gar^o A Y E L Q R B K M-T O^{as} X^c Z^u μ *Dim Wura* J A Old-Hebr; add *tantum* p. *debitum*: R; *tantum* only *Durm*; sy^c *all that he had should be taken* (ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ), sy^p ܡܝܬܐ ܕܝܐ, cp. 11353 *αποδοθῆναι* l. *αποδοθῆναι*; Old-Germ *und begelten*, 25: *αποδοθῆναι* (sic), *d*: *restitu*, *e aur*: *reddi* with Vg; sah boh *and to pay (give) them*; boh^b aeth: *until he paid them*; Old-Hebr *until full payment should be made of what was due to him*.

fol. 46^r

Doe uil die knecht sinen here te voeten en sprac aldus Mt. 18, 26
 here kire dine ghenaden ane mi en ic sal di ghelden
 s met staden dat ic di schuldech ben . / Doe ontfarmde din Mt. 18, 27
 here syns knechtts en lieten gaen en al dat hi hem
 schuldech was dat schout hi hem quite . / Doe g ghinc Mt. 18, 28
 die knech ut ■ ontmoette enen van sinen ghesellen

down at his lord's feet and spoke thus: / Lord, turn thy mercy ■ me and
 s I will pay thee / ^s gradually that which I ■ thee. Then the lord had
 compassion / on his servant, and let him go, and forgave him all that he
 owed him. Then the servant went / out and met one of his companions /

3 Mt. xviii. 26 *du* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *ergo*: sy^{ce} pal (add) A²¹ boh^N arm; *de*: Ta^u sy^h
 1222 lat (exc *q* r₂) *de* 184^r sah Lucif; om sy^{ce}. — *uil*.. *ende*, *cecidit*.. *et* l. *proci-*
dens: *e* ■ sah (om *et*) boh; see also vs. 29. — *die* = SH^{ned} (? omitting *exiuit*),
 om. *exiuit*; *q* sah arm with *di* *de*² *de* *K* contra sy aeth boh pal lat (exc *q*
*Z*²) *de*² *de* 48ff *de* 1050 1286 1337 1109 1289 1260 1362 1222f 1270 *I*^r 1132f 1341
 1353 1416 1442f Lucif Chrys. — *sinen here te voeten ende sprac* for *προσκυνει*
αυτω λεγων = SH^{ned}, add *ad pedes domini sui p. servus*: a h (cp. Ta^u
K in vs. 29); and *worshipped his lord and said*: sy^{ce}; *dominium suum* l.
eum p. *obsecravit* or *rogabat*: *e* c f; *adorabat*: d h q; *orabat*: a ff₂ g l r aur
 Vg^{plce}; *obsecravit*: *e*; *rogabat* (vs. 29): c f ff₂ g₂ gat E L Q R C T B K M M-T
 O^c V J-P μ Dim Durm Wurz J. Old-Germ *bat*, Old-Hebr *entreated* (נתחנן).

■ *here*, add *domine* p. *dicens*: ff₂ g₁ q *de* gig aur E-P^h J Ta^u sy^h aeth pal
 sah boh Graeci^{plce}; add *domine* p. *in me*: b (om *in me*) h r r₂ gat E L Q R
 T^c μ Dim Wurz J; om SH^{ned} Fuld *e a c d ff₁ l* Vg^{plce} sy^{ce} arm with *di* *de* ff
 1551 1291 1260^o Orig Chrys Lucif. — *hire dine ghenaden* for *μακροθυμειν*,
 idem vs. 29, cp. Old-Germ *hab gefridsam*; SH^{ned} *hebbe verduldicheit* (H^{ned}
ghedolt) = *potentiam habe*; *e*: *patiens esto*. — *di ghelden*, contra om *eti*:
 sy^{ce} e b d ff₂ *de* 5.

5 add *met staden*. — *dat ic di schuldech ben* for SH^{ned} *al* = *omnia*; om *omnia*: *e*.
Mt. xviii. 27 *doe*: SH^{ned}, *et*: sy Ta^u aeth, om pal^b arm, *de*: tell. — *ontfarmde*...
ende, *misertus est*... *et* l. *misertus*: Ta^u sy sah. — om *dominus servi illius*:
 sy^{ce}, *eius* l. *servi illius*: sy^{ce}.

6 *syns*, *αυτου* l. *εμου*: sy^{ce}, om *εμου*: *de* 254 1183 1050 1221 pal with *di*. —
al dat.. *schuldech was* for ■ *δανειον*, Aphr. I 80^h *הלוה* *הוא*; *παρε-*
την οφειλην l. *το δανειον*: *de* 254 1183 *de* 30ff sah (*all that was to him*) boh E
 Old-Germ Orig; SH^{ned} *sine scult*; add *αυτου* p. *δανειον*: Ta^u sy^h sah boh
 1341; add *αρεο* and also ■ *καθωσον*, *the debt*: sy^{ce} pal (om ■ *et*: sy^{ce} pal^b) aeth.

7 Mt. xviii. 28 *doe* = SH^{ned} for *de*, *et*: Ta^u sy^{ce} arm aeth, om sy^{ce} boh². —
ghinc ut.. *ende* for *egressus*: Ta^u sy (not Aphr *e*).
die: SH^{ned}, om *εμου*: *di* 1226. — *ontmoette* l. *vant* of SH^{ned} tell; *he saw*:
 sah^{ce}. — ■ *van*... *knech was* = SH^{ned} for *conseruus*.

fol. 46^r

die dis selues heren knech die din gheselle was
 A. 104 10 schuldech hondert poogt penninghe . Doe greepen deghe
 ne ane en hiltene en worgdene en sprac aldus ghilt
 dat tu mi schuldech best . / Doe uil hem deghe die syn
 gheselle te voeten en bat hem en seide aldus kire
 dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat
 15 ic schuldech ben . / En deghe en wouds nit don mar

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion /
 10 1st a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him
 and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his /
 companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me,
 15 I will gladly pay thee what / 1st I owe thee. And he would not do it;

o din gheselle for ei contra SH^{med} rell.

■ doe; om sah Old-Germ; SH^{med} rell: ende, et. — greepen ane . . ende hiltene
 for tenens; SH^{med} hiltene only and om suffocavit.

11 ghilt, pay = SH^{med}, for παδος; give: Ta^m sy^m Aphr sah boh.

■ dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes for Gk. εἰ τι σφιλαις; mi (om SH^{med}),
 add μοι p. σφιλαις; sy Aphr sy^m 1016^c, add μοι p. παδος; sy sy^m Ta^m Aphr
 e f r, K with δ3 1371 contra Ta^m Fuld lat^{rel} H^{rel} δ5 1050f 193 1254 1183 11043
 1132 11442 al Orig.

Ms. xviii. 29 doe = SH^{med}; de l. 1. 100: e f sah; et: sy Ta^m aeth Fuld lat (exc
 e f r, K) Old-Germ; om sah¹¹⁴ arm^{med} r, — uil hem . . ■ voeten = SH^{med}
 for πατων, add εις τους παδας αυτου p. αυτου: Ta^m sy^m arm q f K Dain¹⁰¹ δ3
 148 176 1371 contra H^{rel} δ5 1050f 1254 1183 1121 130 1253 11349 1398 11416
 11442¹ 187 lat^{rel} sy^m Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig; add προσκυνηει και: 1168. —
 deghe die syn gheselle (was) for conservus eius; cp. sy^m add ille; ille l. eius:
 Ta^m sy^m ff² f 11416; that servant of his lord aeth; om αυτου: 1190 1362 1551;
 hi only SH^{med}.

13 kire dine ghenaden te mi wert, see l. 4.

14 om a. αποδωω and add gherne both contra SH^{med}.

■ add dat ic schuldech ben; add al, παντα (cp. vs. 26): SH^{med} δ2^c δ3^c 148f
 1371 1254 1183 1050 193 1337 Ferr 130 11333 11413 11091 11098 1190 11349f 1270
 11222f 1207 1132ff δ4 etc. 1178 11246 11353 11443 sy^m 1st 1st sy^m sah boh aeth
 pal e f f f, l Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta^m: I will satisfy thee.

Ms. xviii. 30 ende for de = SH^{med}; et: Ta^m arm aeth. — add don (contra SH^{med});
 sy^m Aphr I 80²⁴; he did not receive his supplication, add Aphr of his fellow-
 servant who besought him, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy^m and Aphr I 922¹⁶, 17, 22, cp.
 Aug Quæst iv. 1, 25 noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit.

fol. 36r

hi ghinc en leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om
 ■ daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver
 gouden sin schout . / Alse dat sagen die andre knechte Mt. 18, 31
 hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt en
 20 si ghingen en telden haren here alle die gheurnes
 ■ / Doe ripene syn here te hem en seide hem aldus Mt. 18, 32
 Quade knecht ic schout di quite alle die
 schout die du mi schuldech wars om dat tus
 mi baeds . / En moste tu dan also ghelike Mt. 18, 33

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw
 20 that, they became very much incensed, and / ■ they went and told their lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

■ *leide*, SH^{med} *worpe(ne)*, for ββαλεν, misit *en* *in* *ir*. cp. Aphr *en* *shut up*. — *sinen gheselle* l. *eum* contra SH^{med}. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH^{med}.
 17 add *hem* (contra SH^{med}), add αυτω p. αποδω; Ta^u sy^u acth *h*, add p. το αφεσθόμενον; Ta^u (*his debt*) sy^u 11016 11353 11443; quod debebat: sy *e*; lat^{all} debitum.

18 *sin schout* = SH^{med} Ta^u; add παν; 13 11016 sah boh⁽¹⁾ 1286 1121 130 1190 118 1132f 186 g, (universum) E-F^{med} (= g) T (omne) Old-Germ.
 Mt. xviii. 31 *alse dat* . . ■ (SH^{med} *ende dat* . . *ende*: sah), om *de*; ουν l. *de*: H (exc 13 156f 1371) 15 1286 r.

■ *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH^{med} *sine andre gesellen*), sy^u *their* l. *his*, Ta^u socii ambarum for συνδουλοι αυτου. — om τα γενομενα contra SH^{med}; *e*: quae acta erant; q Dim: quae faciebat. — *ghetornt*, irati: *e* contra SH^{med} rell *beironft*, contristati; sy *oml* *duia*. — *harde sere*, SH^{med} *sere* (only) for σφοδρα, valde; om sy^u *e* u b ff₁₂ r.

20 *ende si ghingen ende* = SH^{med} (quamen), et venerunt et (for ελθοντες); lat sy boh⁽¹⁾ sah. — *die ghenarnesse*, SH^{med} *dat daer gescheit was* for ■ γενομενα, *e*: quae agebantur, rell: quae facta erant.

21 Mt. xviii. 32 *doe* = SH^{med}, tote, tunc; *de* l. tote: 193 11246 al.

22 *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars*, SH^{med} *al dine schout* for την αφ. εκεινην; in the latin tradition only *et* Zach Wn^u (rasura 5 litt. p. debitum) add *illud* with Greek and rell; m Cypr. lat^{all} omit with pal^b.

24 Mt. xviii. 33 *ende* . . *dan*, SH^{med} *ende* only, add ergo: lat (with *m* but not *e*) 15 1050 Ta^u pal sah^{med} op^u; om *also* p. thou: sy^u b c g, ff₂ gat Dim.

25 ke nit ontfarmen dyns ghesellen al se
 mi dyns ontfarmde? / Doe leuerdene die Mt. 18, 34
 here met erren moede den richtren dat sinen hou
 den souden in gheuanknesse totir vren dat hi sou
 de vergouden alle die schout die schuldech hadde
 30 ghewest / also sal v myn hemelsche vader doen hen Mt. 18, 35
 si dat gi vergheft igewelc sine bruder uan her
 ten dat hi hem heft mesdaen MATTH' MR'

25 even so / 30 have compassion ■ thy companion as / I had compassion on
 thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that
 they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt
 30 which had been owing. / 30 Even ■ shall my heavenly Father do unto
 you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what
 he has trespassed against him. /

28 Mt. xviii. 34 die here, SH^{med} syn add eius with rell.

27 met erren moede for iratus (cp. r Lk. xiv. 21 indigitatus (sic) for iratus); SH^{med}
 wart vertornt ende (i. e. add est) with sy sah ER; add et E-P R. — den
 richtren dat . . gheuanknesse, S^{med} quellaren, H^{med} pyures only; Old-Hebr
 delivered him to the prison; cp. Aphr I 82 to the guards that he might be
 scourged.

29 alle die schout . . ghewest for SH^{med} alle sine scult for παρ το εφ., all the debt;
 sy^{sc}, all that was owed to him: sy^p pal, all that he owed: Ta^r sah, what
 he owed: sy^p Aphr; lat universum (e f: omne debitum); om παρ: δ5 1^a
 sy^a 184^{er} in Chrys.; om αυτω p. οφειλ.: 1st sy^{sc} δι δ2^{er} δ5ff Ferr (exc δ505) δ30f.

30 Mt. xviii. 35 also sal, om και (contra SH^{med} ope): sy Ta^r Old-Germ^{med}, —
 5 v ■ myn hem, vader: Orig¹; 5 vobis faciet a. pater: sy Aphr Old-Lat
 (exc f q) δ5 1050 δ254 1183 δ30 11454: SH^{med} ■ ■ but add van u after etc;
 Ta^r si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo; boh unless each of you
 forgive his brother; sy ~~and~~ after ~~αυτω~~, sy^b ~~αυτω~~ adding ~~ομου~~,
 cp. αφη l. αφητε: δ371.

31 uan herten; SH^{med} van al sire herte: boh (exc^{er}); from all your hearts:
 pal^b; from his heart: Ta^r; from your heart (sing): sy^a; om Aphr l. c.

32 add dat hi hem heft misdaen (contra SH^{med}), τα παραπτώματα αυτων: Ta^r
 (errata illius) sy^p (illius) pal (^b5 p. αυτω) arm h f Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 176
 δ371 K (min³ illius) Chrys Dani; om SH^{med} Fuld Old-Germ δι δ2 156 δ5 1050
 1133 δ254 1183 1288^a 1192 lat^{rel} sy^{sc} sah boh Orig; N.B. hem, not u, sy^p follows
~~αυτω~~ with ~~αυτω~~ with 11091 11260 δ362, add all: sy^p 10.

fol. 46^v

|| Doe ihc dese wart hadde ghesproken ■ ghinc hi uten Mt. 19: 1
Mt. 20: 1a
lande van galileen . en quam in den termten van iu
deen ouer die iordane . / en aldaer so volgde hem en groet Mt. 19: 1
Mt. 20: 2
volc . en die sik waren die ghansde hi aldaer . / Doe
squamen die phariseuse tote hem omme hem te be
korne en spraken aldus . Meester mach imen syn wyt

fol. 46^v

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out of the / land of Galilee
and came into the territory of / Judea beyond Jordan. And there a great
multitude followed him; / and those who were sick he healed them there. Then /
the Pharisees came to him in order to tempt / him, and spoke thus:

fol. 46^v

Ta^u inserts Mt. xix. 1^b, 2 in ch. xxviii between Joh. vii. 10^a and 10^b.
The incident of Mt. xix. 3—12 and Mc. x. 1—16 (with the blessing
of the children) follows Mc. ix. 49 in ch. xxv before Lk. xv. 1 etc.

1 Mt. xix. 1 om και ενεετο contra SH^{med} ende het geschiede. Ta^u does not ■
Mt. xix. 1^a; om in all four other passages L^{med} Ta^u; sy^c in Mt. vii. 28,
xiii. 53; S^{med} in vii. 28; see note fol. 18^v l. 8 (Mt. xi. 1). — ghesproken
contra SH^{med} vulbrachte, ελαλησεν l. τελεεσεν; Old-Lat (exc q) 35 boh⁽²⁾ Hil,
Old-Hebr here and xiii. 53 finished speaking, ■ note fol. 16^v l. 12 and
Further Study p. 32. — add at a. dese (Lk. vii. 1) SH^{med} boh⁽⁴⁾ Old-Germ^{edd},
add in vii. 28: sah¹²⁰ boh⁽³⁾ 72 7351 1132 194 178 arm; add in xi. 1: L^{med};
add in xiii. 53: Ta^{med} sah⁷¹; add in xxvi. 1: Ta^{med} with lat sy^v Gr^{plar} contra
sy^(c) 193 121 pal^b quo vide; om παντα in Lk. vii. 1: ■ 32^a (35) 10161 3467
A³ aeth boh^{med}. — ghinc ut (en); transtulit se l. migravit; Old-Latin (h:
transiit) L. Q. R. μ. Dim Wurn & Hil, sy ~~col. 12.~~ removed.

2 add. lande van contra SH^{med}, cp. Mt. ii. 6 and elsewhere. — termten, SH^{med}
ende for opia, fines.

3, 4 Mt. xix. 2 en groet volc, sing: sy^c, SH^{med} vele scharen: sy^a Ta^u tell; in Mc.
οχλος l. οχλοι: /^a (exc 1203f) 1337f 1050 193 133 Ferr (exc 1211) 1014 1168
35 1253 129 sy^c georg Old-Lat; add πολυς p. οχλος: (/^a exc 1203f) georg^{1 2b};
πολλοι p. οχλοι: 1376 3398 sy^v. — die sik waren for αυτους, hem SH^{med}; add
in Mc. healed and (from Mt.) a. taught: sy^c. Ta^u (Mc.) reads: et venerunt
ad eum ibi turbas multas et sanavit eos et sicut consueverat iterum
docerebat illos. — aldaer; om sy^a (add in vs. 3 p. αυτου) h 1386 Chrys; add
all Ta^u (Mt.).

5 Mt. xix. 3 doe, SH^{med} ende doe, tell και, ci.

6 ■ αυτω p. λεγοντες: lat (exc c h q) sy H (exc 348 176 3371) 3254 1183 1050f
193 1337 pal Orig 1551 /^a 1246 1353 1442 al Chrys. — add meester = SH^{med}. —
imen cp. τινη l. ανθρωπων: 133, add τινη p. ανθρωπων: 193; add ανθρωπων: lat
sy H Or; add ανδρι (= Mc.): sy^c 33 1370f.

fol. 46^r

laten en van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake? /
En iñc antwerdte hen aldus . En hebdi nit ghelesen Mt. 19, 4
Mc. 10, 6
dat in den beghinne doe goet man ■ wyf hadde ghe
10 makt - dat hise tesamen gheuugde? / ■ adam seide om Mt. 19, 1
Mc. 10, 7
me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader
en moeder en sal bliuen met sinen wiue . en si twee
selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche . / So syn dan Mt. 19, 6
Mc. 10, 8, 9
man en wyf nit twee vlesche mar een vleesch . Dat

Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason? /
And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read, that in the beginning,
10 when God had made male and female, / ■ he joined them together; and
Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother,
and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined
in one flesh? Hence / husband and wife ■ not two but ■ flesh. That

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SH^{msl}.

■ Mt. xix. 4 *ende, et l. autem* (SH^{msl} *doe*): *ab ff. 1 g*, Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus: ff. 1*,
qui: Vg, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: Ta^{msl} *abc* / *ff. 1 g* *121*. — *in den*
beghinne (for *ab initio*), *απ αρχης α. ε κτιστας*: 2505, om sy¹ *ff. 1*.

9 *doe goet... gheuugde* for *ε ποιητας αρσεν και θηλυ επoiησεν αυτους*. Notice that
tesamen gheuugde, conjunxit and l. 11 *gheuugtheit, conjugium*, intentionally
emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t* = SH^{msl}, add *heer* ad fin.
p. *αυτους* (= Mc): 18 R (bis); om in Mc: H (exc 26 1016 2371) 2309 *ch μ*
*sah boh georg*²; sy¹ *he that has made the male from the beginning* (om sy¹)
made also the female = Didasc Ap *He that created from the beginning the*
male said that he created also the female; therefore etc.; *ab ff. 1*: *qui fecit ab*
initio (om *ff. 1*) *masc. et fem. fecit*; add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 *corr*
*var*⁸ Z¹ Vg^{msl} 168. — *ghemakt, ποιητας*; *επιστας* l. *ποιητας*: I¹ (exc 1346f)
1050f 1221 Didasc Ap pal Orig with 21 248 *ε sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath*; also
sy¹⁰ *georg* in Mc. For this 'Caesarean' group cp. Mc. ii. 27.

10 Mt. xix. 5 add *adam* = SH^{msl} (*adaem*). For the ascetic tendency of this gloss
see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the *α* of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium* = SH^{msl}. — *vader ende moeder*, i. e. ■ *αυτου* p.
πατερς: Vuld lat 21 22 156 al contra Ta^{msl} sy pal *georg* (in Mc) 23 248 276 2371
sah boh 168 I¹ (exc 1346f) Ferr 230 129 etc. I¹ 1207 al Chrys.; om *αυτου*
p. *μητερς* contra Ta^{msl} sy pal *georg*¹ 2A (in Mc.) 2371 1337 1222 177f 170 aeth.
12 *sal bliuen* for *(παρα)μολλῃσεται*; *adiungetur*: *e*; *coniungetur*: *d*; *herebit*: *a*;
adhaerebit: lat^{msl}. — *si twee* for *ει δυο*; sy pal: *the two of them*.

13 add *ghesament*, SH^{msl} *vergadert* = *coniuncti*; add *ambo*: Ta^{msl} *georg*²⁰ (in Mc.). —
vleesche, contra *ῥῖα*, *body*: Ta^{msl} Didasc Ap l. c.

14 add *man ende wyf*, contra *σι*, *they* SH^{msl} tell.

Mt. xix. 6 ■ *nu, iam* (contra SH^{msl}): Q R ■ *Dim i'urz J*. — add *vlesche*¹ contra
SH^{msl}. — *vleesch*² contra *body*: Ta^{msl} sy¹ (var 14) [also sy¹ 13 in Mc.] Didasc Ap.

fol. 46^r

15 got dan tegader heft gheugt dat en pine hem de
mensche nit te scheedene . / Doe antwerdden die pha ^{Mt. 19, 7}
riseuse . waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā
die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene
kerke karte van din scheidene ■ dan schide van
20 hare? / En ilic antwerdde hen al dus . omme vwe gro ^{Mt. 19, 8}
^{Mt. 20, 3}
te hartheit van herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor
losde v moyses dat ghi mocht laten v
we wyf . ■ vormals ■ waest also nit - /
Dar omme seggie v - dat so wie so^a syn ^{Mt. 19, 9^a}
^{Mt. 20, 11}
25 wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met
andren mānjen . en bouen syn wyf en ander

a) in mg. malh' mr'

15 which / ■ God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part.
Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a
man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce,
20 and then part from / 20 her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of /
the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed
you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say
25 unto you, Whosoever / ■ leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with /
other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

15 add *pine hem* contra SH^{med}, a characteristic expansion.

16 Mt. xix. 7 antwerdden die phar. l. spraken si of SH^{med} rell exc Ta^{med} add
phariseai illi; om hem, αὐτῶν: Ta^{med} only, cp. Mc. xi. 4.

17 gheboet, ἐπευλατο; Ta^{med} consent, ἐπέτρεψεν of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn*
wyf laten woude, not SH^{med}; sy^c add *that he that would dismiss his wife*,
^{αὐτὸν ἐὰν ἀφῇ τὴν γυναῖκα}, om ad fin et dimittere eam with SH^{med}.

18 ende dan schide van hare for et dimittere; add *αὐτὴν p. ἀπολύσαι*: sy^a f q
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 ■ arm aeth; add *uxorem*: m (-etur uxor) b c ff₂ E (-er) Q Old-
Germ^{med} post (= E), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 I^a (exc ε346f) ε96 arm
pal Orig e a g h l Vg Aug Op Old-Germ^{med} pri.

20 Mt. xix. 8 add *ende, et*: Vg^{med}. — add *iesus* = SH^{med}, add ■ *ἰησοῦς* (cp. Mc.
x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 sy^a codd 3 a b c. — add *grote . . die ghi hebt* contra SH^{med}.

■ *vormals*, SH^{med} *van den beginne*; add *creationis* (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

21 Mt. xix. 9 daromme; SH^{med} rell *maer*.

22 add *bouen syn wyf* contra SH^{med} cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 *und furt ein*
andre uder sy der beget die uebrechung, which looks like ω ■ *super eam p.*
duxerit l. p. *committit*; cp. om *εἰς αὐτὴν* in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε183 ε050
ε93 ε168 ε337 ε1468 ε203 sy^{cl} georg. — *en ander wyf nemt* for γαμήνη ἄλλαν:
sy sah Old-Germ^{med} post (*nymt* for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooij,
Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron, p. 18ff.

fol. 46^v

weten den sin uan desen warden nit . mar deghene

fol. 47^r

allene din hi werwyst werdt . / want het syn selke ML 29, 32
liede ghekaestreert^a die uan andren lieden die also ghe
boren werden ■ harre moeder . en het syn selke lie
de ghekaestreert die uan andren lieden also ghemakt
syn . en someghe liede syn die hen seluen hebben ghe
kaestreert om den loen van hemelrike^b . Die dit ver

a) *inter l.* die suuer leuē leiden — b) *in mg.* dits also vele ■ seggene die suuer leuen leiden
mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47^v

alone to whom it is revealed. There ■ some / people castrated^a who were
so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who
s were made so by other people, / ^b and there are some people who have
castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven. ^c He who /

a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life,

b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

32 weten den sin uan, SH^{med} begripen for capiunt, καπεύω. — deghene, ? sing.:
sy² Ta² Aphr I 84r¹⁶.

fol. 47^v

1 ML xix. ■ add allene, contra SH^{med}. — werwyst werdt for SH^{med} gegeven,
δέδοται, datum est, lat exc m: concessum; sah¹¹⁴; prepared; add from God: sy^c.

2 ML xix. 12 ghekaestreert, S^{med} suure, H^{med} Old-Germ cuyseke, Pep Harm
chaste of nature cp. gloss in L^{med}; Vg eunuchi, Old-Lat (exc flq) Aug:
spadones, sy ~~καυα~~.

3 harre moeder om ~~uithas~~ contra SH^{med} lichame; cp. sy¹⁰⁰ in Joh. ix. 32 (contra
vs. 2) that from his mother was blind.

4 add also contra SH^{med}, add eunuchi: Zach Wn. — andren lieden SH^{med}
(om lieden S^{med}) for ab hominibus.

ghemakt for facti; H^{med} ghewent ende ghedwoonghen, cp. coacti l. facti:
Cypr²], not e m.

6 ghekaestreert, S^{med} ll. 2, 4. ■ zuuer, l. ■ gekastijt; castraverunt: e Cypr b c f ff,
(ex) ff₂ghd Fuld ~~ΣΑΥΕΡΗΘΜΟΩΧ~~ corr vat¹², spadonaverunt: m,
eunuchisaverunt: a aur CTB²YKM-TVZ corr vat¹² (EQLR), eunuchos
fecerunt: q. — add den loen van contra SH^{med}, cp. Zach. 321 CD duobus
primis nullum debetur praemium... sed nulli horum triuū promittitur
praemium nisi qui se castrat propter deum; cp. also gloss in L^{med}.

102 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet · MATH' · MARC' · LUC' || Alse ilic dit
ghesproken hadde so quamen liede en brachten kinder
vor hem en baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen lei
so de en dat hise benedyde alse dat sagen sine yon

Mt. 20, 13
Mc. 10, 23
Lk. 10, 15

C. 139 can understand this understands. || When Jesus / had spoken this, people
came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should
10 lay his hand upon them, / ¹⁰ and that he should bless them. When his

7 *verstaen mach hi verstaet* = SH^{ned} for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germ^{edd} *post vernemen contra* Old-Germ^{cell} *gefahren*; sy^u *who is capable in power* ■ *endure*... *endure*, sy^b *who is able to suffice*... *suffice*; georg *qui potest continere*... *contineat*; sah *bear*... *bear* (lit. *take up*); Ta^m *be content*, Pep Harm *who so might he, be*.

Mt. xix. 13–15 par. For this incident Ta^{lat ned} use Mt. only; Ta^m begins with Mt. xix. 13^a and continues with Mc. from x. 13^b, but, in vs. 16, without the variant *προκαλισμενος* l. *ευαγγελισμενος* (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in sy^(c) Old-Lat (exc *ra*) 35 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym* in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Iesus þe children and blissed hem* (Mc.) *and gede hym forþ* (Mt.). Ephrem omits any comment on the incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 Mt. xix. 13 add *alse*.. *so*, SH^{ned} *doe* with tell. — add *quamen*... *ende* = SH^{ned}, add *tot Ihesus*; H^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 67²² *þo com a man to J. and offrede hym*. — *ende brachten*... *vor hem* for *oblati ei*, characteristic paraphrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near to him*, georg *obtulerunt ei pueros*; cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 ■ *προσμεγαλυνου... παιδια*.

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SH^{ned}. — *sine hant*... *leide*, *lay his hand* (= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch*: Ta^m sy^(c) arm georg sah, in Lk.: sy^a; add *sine*, *eius p. manum*, sing.: Ta^m sy aeth arm (om *eius*), georg ff₂ (om *eius*); in Mc.: sy^(c) georg sa; in Lk.: sy^a. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret* (*ad-: e*) = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned} georg capit A U V Y in Mt.: *beneducendos parvulos non repellii*; capit B H Θ Y T aur Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de benedictione*; capit Par lat 6¹ *parvulos benedicat*; Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedictione non esse arcendos*; cp. *bless* l. *touch* in Lk.: sy^c; Pep Harm *touchen hem and blissen hem*; cp. Clem Al l. c. *εις χειροθεσιαν ευλογιας*.

10 add *alse dat sagen*... *so* = SH^{ned} from Lk., but note that Ta^{ned} uses Mt. instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Iesus*; Ta^m uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13a ad init; Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine*, *αυτου p. μαθ.* = SH^{ned}, add in Mt.: sy *a c f f f*, *h B R X* μ *Dim Wurs J*; add in Mc.: Ta^m sy^(c) *ra d f* 35 1050f 193; add in Lk.: sy 1098 172 I^a (exc 34 al) 1353.

fol. 47^r

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden . / Doe sprac
 ilic sinen yongren toe en seide aldus . laett de kind'
 te mi comen ■ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel
 rike dats hare . / en also hi sine hande op hen hadde
 15 ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert^a .

Mt. 29, 46
 Lk. 10, 24
 Lk. 22, 26

Mt. 19, 25
 Mt. 20, 25

Joh. 7, 1

a) in mg. joh¹

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke
 to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid
 15 them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid
 his hands upon them, / ¹⁹ he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

11 deghene die dat daden = SH^{med}, Mt. Lk. eos, Mc. offerentibus with Ta^{ar} Pep
 Harm; αὐτοῖς l. τοῖς προσφ. in Mc.: k e H (exc 2371) 2311.

12.13 Mt. xix. 14 add sinen yongren, add te hem: SH^{med}; add αὐτοῖς (= Mc.): Ta^{ar}
 sy georg sy^{ar} Vg with H (exc 21 248 276 sah) 25 2600 2126 2129 219 296 2353
 2126 2142 al. ∅ te mi comen a. ende (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{med} e sy (=adds) georg²
 1^o 230 2207 aur gat gig EE-PQRJOF-P Dim Wurz J Old-Germ contra
 Clem Al. — uerbiedes, vetare, SH^{med} weret (= Old-Germ) prohibere; vetare
 in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: k only; in Lk. vetare: bi q aur gat Vg^{med},
 prohibere: e a c f f₂ l r (ne .eatus) r₂ DM-T Q μ Darm Dim. — hemelrike,
 in Mc. τὸν οὐρ. l. τὸν οὐρανόν: 2376 2014 230 2211 2207 2190 2362 2094^o 2551 21246
 2126 2143 sy^{ar} georg² boh⁽²⁾ L. gat^o (domini: k); in Lk.: sy (sy^{ar} in vs.
 17 also) a b c D 2376 1^o 2551 2207 2771 2353 21493 al boh¹⁰.

14 hare (contra SH^{med} al sulker), ipsorum l. talium (Mt. v. 3, 10): e in Mt.
 only; om αὐτῶν in Mc.: sy^{ar} 16; cp. Zach 322B non ait (the Zacharian formula
 for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: non ait fui, sed sum) istorum sed talium,
 ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores; cp. Par Lat 10438 capit De eo
 quod parvulorum sit regnum caelorum.

Mt. xix. 25 sine hande (contra l. 9); SH^{med} haut, sing: sy arm georg aeth
 boh Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta^{ar} georg¹ sah b g L. —

15 Ta^{ar} Ephr follow here with Lk. xv. xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17
 follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17
 follow Mt. xii. 30 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted alto-
 gether by Ta^{med}) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following
 Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 omi μετα ταῦτα: 26 2351 (om also xxi; 270 Lect^{med} ad init om also xxi).

en en woude an din tide nemmeer wandelen int
lant van iudeen . want de yoden begonsten oksun te
sukene omme hem tedeodene . LUCAS .

F. 103
A. 105 C. 140

|| In din tide so quamen liede utin lande van galileen Lk. 13.
en uertelden hem . hoe dat pylatus* hadde don doeden
liede van din lande aldaer si offerden hare offerande .
en dede minghen dat bloet van din doeden metten blo
de van din offeranden^a . / Alse ihc dat hoerde ■ antwerd Lk. 13. 1
de hi den ghenen die dat hadden ghesproken en seide

a) in ~~ms~~ bi pylat' ~~ms~~ die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt
metten bloede der offerande alsoe hi dat ~~ms~~ dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met
andre quaden onreinecheden besme[et] — b) *inter l.* ~~ms~~ din quokke dat si offerden

C. 140

not walk any more at that time in the / land of Judea; for the Jews
began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. || At that time people came
from the land of Galilee / ■ and told him that Pilate* had caused / people
of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and
had the blood of the dead mixed with the / blood of the offerings.^a
When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and

a) in *ms*. by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilean people
with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with
other evil impurities. — b) *inter l.* of the cattle which they offered.

16 woude, volebat, no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: *non habebat potestatem*: a b
ff₂ (r: voluntatem) 1014 (ἐξουσίαν) sy ~~ms~~ ~~ms~~. For the difficulty of the
reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-
Vulgate text: *non perdidit potestatem sed nostram consolabatur
fragilitatem. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo
processit in capite, ■ membro pro crimine postea obiceretur.* The gloss
seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments
and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add *an din tide
nemmeer* (contra SH^{ms}), cp. *soxeti* Joh. xi. 54.

17 begonsten oksun te sukene for ἐξουσίαν contra SH^{ms} sochten.

19 Lk. xiii. 1 quamen (SH^{ms} waren with sah), venerunt l. aderant; sy sy^h ~~ms~~ arm
aeth boh Old-Latin (r: advenerunt) M-T Epiph Pep Harm 41²⁰, cp. Ephr
165¹⁸ *venientes narrarent.* — add *utin lande* contra SH^{ms} (cp. also L^{ms} capit).

20 add with SH^{ms} paraphrase: hadde don doeden... offerande (N. B. offerden
hare offerande, ~~ms~~ ~~ms~~ ~~ms~~ Pep Harm 41²⁰ *hat hadden gone wif
a false prophete upon he mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her
offrandes*) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 38.

23 Lk. xiii. 2 add *alse dat hoerde* contra SH^{ms}. — add *iesus*: SH^{ms} c d f ff₂ q
3 sy I (exc 1207) K.

24 Lk. xiii. 2 add *den ghenen... ghesproken* contra SH^{ms}.

25 al dus . wendi dat deghen die daer har lyf ver
 loren meerre sunderen waren dan dandre van din
 galileusche volke . om dat si also har lyf verloren? /
 Neen si dat seggicv . Mar en si dat ghi selue pe 22. 13. 3
 nitentie doet vor vwe sunden . ghi selet also wale
 30 ontghelden / alse deghene achtine daden dar de kaste 22. 13. 4
 el van siloa op vil en verbleschese . wendi dat die
 achtine meerre sunderen waren dan alle dandre vā

25 said / 25 thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were
 greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus
 lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye your-
 30 selves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / 30 suffer just as much as did
 those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them.
 Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

25 deghen . . . verloren for οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι.

30 meerre sunderen dan los peccatores prae (SH^{med} sondaren vor); cp. sy 𐤒𐤌 ܝܬܗ.

27 omilat si . . . verloren for talia passi sunt; S^{med} also gepassyt waren (H^{med}
 ghepynicht worden der toren), ܬܪܬܐ l. ܬܪܬܐܬܐ, a characteristic Syriac variant
 (Ta^{med} here paraphrases): Ta^{ar} sy (𐤒𐤌 ܝܬܗ contra sy^h ܝܬܗ ܝܬܗ) e d r sah
 boh 𐤁1 𐤁2 𐤁56𐤁 𐤁5 𐤁550 𐤁121 𐤁1279 𐤁207 𐤁377.

28 Lk xiii. 3 neen si dat seggicv mar (SH^{med} want); Ta^{ar} non amen dico vobis
 (nisi) i. e. om sed with Old-Lat 1294; 𐤌 non p. vobis: sy^{ar} (autem); 𐤌 autem
 p. dico vobis: sy^{ar}; enim p. dico: e. — add selue, cp. add et vos n. nisi: Ta^{ar} sy^{ar}.
 29 penitentie doet, egeritis l. habueritis (cp. vs. 5): e a d f l r. — add vor vwe
 sunden = SH^{med}. — also wale, SH^{med}: also, sic l. similiter: e. — om omnes
 (contra SH^{med}): ff₃ l r₃ Marc^{med} (cp. vs. 5).

30 ontghelden, SH^{med} verderven. L^{med} seems here and 𐤌 to soften 𐤌 hard saying.
 Lk xiii. 4 alse, sicut l. aut: Fuld Vg^{plm} Old-Germ^{med} with b c r₂; ende also, et
 sicut: SH^{med} Old-Germ^{med} aur corr vat^o B K O V W Z; sicut et: a ff₂ g r E
 R F; vel sicut: q; aut: e d f with Greek; et l. aut: sy^{ar}.

31 siloa: a K M-T V W Z; siloe: Vg^{add}; silone: b; siloam: c d ff₂ i q aur Fuld
 Vg^{plm}; siloam: r₂ R μ Dim; syloa: SH^{med} Pep Harm; syloia: D; syloam:
 gat Mm E Θ; syloham: sah C; sylae: Old-Germ. — verbleschese, SH^{med} hem
 doodde for occidit eos.

32 die achtine for SH^{med} si, αὐτοί; et ipsi: lat (exc e d r; 𐤌 et: a b q); om e d r
 𐤁5 al² sy sah; soli ipsi: ff₂; οὗτοι l. αὐτοί (cp. vs. 2): K. — sunderen = SH^{med},
 peccatores l. debitores (vs. 2): sy sah r₂ Old-Germ^{med}. — alle dandre van,
 SH^{med} dan die wonen in, for praeter omnes homines habitantes in; 𐤌 habi-
 tantes: 1168 (om also ev lrp.) r₂ aur μ. cp. Pep Harm 42^o al þe folk of Jer.
 Note Semitism in b q; qui sedebant.

fol. 47^r

ihri'm - / Neen si dat seggie v . en v seluen saelt also quaet Lk. 13, 5
gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden - / Dar Lk. 13, 6
na so confirmeerde hi dit met ████ ghelikenessen en
C. 141 seide aldus . || En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde
staende in sinen wyngart . op eenen tyt so quam die
man en sochte uighen op din boem ██ hine vanter
nit op . / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man . ic ben Lk. 13, 7

fol. 47^v

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a
like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-
C. 141 firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: || There was a man who
had a fig tree / ⁸ standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came /
and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

fol. 47^v

¹ Lk. ██ 5 ende l. mar of vs. 3. SH^{nod} want in both, cp. 25: *οτι*, but *d*: *quod*;
om Ta^{ar} *ecce* *fig* *ilq* 1218f 1368. — *a seluen*, add *et vos*: sy^{sc}. — om *omnes*:
sy^{sc} *fig* *ilq* R boh^K Marc^{mon}. — *quaet gheschin*, euphemism for SH^{nod} *ver-*
derven, *πτολις*, cp. vs. 3. add *vor uwe sunden* = SH^{nod} and cp. vs. 3.

Lk. xiii. 6 Darna... ghelikenessen, cp and contrast S^{nod} ende [hi] sprac dit
gelikenesse, om H^{nod}; et l. *autem*: sy 1388 Vg^{edd}, *ergo*: H^r; L^{nod} *ecce* *ghel.*
i. e. om *παυση*: *a sah* Old-Germ^{nod}. For the formula cp. ch. 136 fin intro-
ducing Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing Lk. xvi. 19 etc.

⁴ en man was die... hadde, for *τις* *τις*, cp sy^{sc}: *a certain man he had* etc.
(contr. sy^{sc}); Ephr 166: *homo quidam plantaverat*; 184: *viro cuiusdam erat*
ficulnea; Old-Germ^{nod}: *ein man der het pflancet* (contra^{nod} *einer het ge-*
pflantet). — (5) staende also in capit. contra SH^{nod} *geplant*, cp om *plantatam*:
sy^{sc} Ephr 184 (contra 166).

⁵ op ██ tyt for ende, et of SH^{nod} *rell.* — add *die man* contra SH^{nod} *rell.* —
quam ende sochte for *venit quaerens*: SH^{nod} Ta^{ar} sy (om *et*) boh⁽⁴⁾.

⁶ uighen for vrucht, *καρπον* of SH^{nod} *rell.* — op din boem = SH^{nod} for *αυτη*;
παι l. *ev*: sy^{sc} 1337; sy^{sc} *αυτη*: 25 arm: *αυτη* (contra *d*); om *sah* exc *δ* (p. *ευχ*
ευρη, but add *infra*) *μ*.

⁷ vanter nit op contra SH^{nod}: *vant nit*, cp. *sah* (exc *δ*); *et non inueniens dixit*:
c (*cum non inuenisset*) *d* 25 l 1207.

Lk xiii. 7 doe: Ta^{ar} *sah*⁽ⁿ⁾; SH^{nod} *ende*: sy^{sc} *aeth* boh^N; om: sy^{sc} *sah* ██ *Σ*;
de: *sah*¹¹⁴ *rell.* — add *sinen* contra SH^{nod}, add *αυτου*: 1226 (*i* error for
ιδου). — *ic ben comen* = SH^{nod}, om *ecce* (cp. Lk. i. 38 ch. 3) 1226, cp.
Ephr. 166 *hi tres anni* with 213 *ecce hi tres anni*; *αυτη* l. *ιδου*: Orig. cp.
Mt. xv. 32; *c* contra add *αυτου* p. *tres anni*: sy^{sc}. — om *αφ ου*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}
sah boh 1014 26 176 I^r 1133 193f 1286 230 *Σ* Orig contra 1148 H^{rell} 25f 1337
Ferr 1207 1132 lat sy^{sc} Ephr 166 (*quod* l. *ex quo*, 213; cp. Iren. 1/2 (IV.
xxxvi. 8): *iam triennium venio*. — *ben comen*, *veni* l. *venio*: *c* T.


fol. 47^v

drie yar tenden een comen en hebbe uighen ghesocht
op desen boem en ine uinder nemmeer nit op . hir
= omme heetic di dat tune aue hous . wat bestet hi
hir? / Doe antwerdde deghene sinen heere aldus here 24 11, 5
laten staen noch dit yar ouer . en ic salne hir binnen
ommeграuen en met meste ommeleggen . / en alst comt 24 11, 9

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years
and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for
to this reason / ¹⁰ I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does
it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand
this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

n ende hebbe ghesocht, SH^{med} te sukene for quaerens, † Ephr 166 contra 213. —
vighen for vrucht as in vs. 6.

9 add nemmeer . . . hiromme = SH^{med} (dar-), add ergo with lat (exc e) sy^h arm
aeth sah boh 16 26 248f 1016f 1050 1288 Ferr 1279ff 1132 24 1246 1353
1386-1443 A² 161 192 1448, contra Ta^u sy^u e P⁴⁵ 21 22 176 1ⁿ (exc 1288)
1351 230 rell.; sy^a but.

¹⁰ heetic di for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42¹¹ And he commanded to he
vynour þat he hewe it vp. — add d 25: adfers stercem. — aue hous,
excide l. succide; e a r, cp. e a r μ in vs. 9, and Zach 342C cum ergo merito
essent excidendi, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — wat bestet hi hir; SH^{med}
becommert hi oec die erde for τὴν γῆν κατεργαί; τον τοπον l. την γην; 21^a 1281;
becommert cp. e: intricat; b ff² l g: euacuat; ff² i r: detinet; supervacuum
detinet: l (capit); occupat: lat^u; sy .

¹¹ Lk. xiii. 8 deghene = SH^{med}; add agricola: Ta^u sy 1050 (αμπελουργος). —
sinen here l. hem; L^{med} solus; om αυτω; P⁴⁵ 1376 1207 1443 a (i) r r₂ sah⁽²⁾
boh²⁰ arm.

¹² laten staen add staen = SH^{med}, cp. Pep Harm 42¹² þat he late it stonde
stille. — ende ic sal for SH^{med} rell tote ic; Ta^u: ut fodiam circa. — add
hir binnen probably rendering ιως πρου.

¹³ meste, stercora; cophinum stercoris: Old-Latin (exc e: stercus) 25 (d: qua-
lum st.) 2f-T μ 7 capit.

Lk. xiii. 9 alst comt tandre yare, εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH^{med});
21 22 23 248 156 1376 1211 etc sah boh; on p. ει δε μη γε: SH^{med} Fuld Ta^u
sy arm lat P⁴⁵ K; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

fol. 47^v

tandre yare dregt hi urocht laten staen . en en dregt
 15 hi engheene urocht dan doch ■ aue howen . / Lk. 13, 10
 F. 104 Op ■ saterdach so sat ihe en leerde dat uolc in
 ene synagoghe . / aldaer so was en wyf die ene sikheit Lk. 13, 11
 hadde ghehadt achten yar . en si hadde den rugge so

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does /
 15 18 not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On ■ Saturday Jesus sat and taught
 the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness /
 eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

14 tandre yare, see Moulton and Milligan, *Voc. N. T. Greek*, p. 396 for this
 sense of *eis to mellon*: P. Lond. 1231¹ (A.D. 144) *την εις το μελλον γαρριαν*;
 cp. also Field *O. N.*, p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural
 context; sy *■*, *anno sequente* or *next season*; Ta^m *in the coming year*;
 Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte zere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si*
ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur; sah *in the year*
 (114 om); boh *in the year that cometh*; aeth *for this year*; contra SH^{med}
echter; Fuld lat *in futurum*, Old-Germ *in dem kunfftigen*. — *laten staen* =
 SH^{med}; add *αφαιε*: 16 sah (*thou shalt permit it*). Pep Harm 42¹⁴ *wel were*. —
ende l. de = SH^{med} sy (■) Ta^m Pep Harm 42¹⁴. — *dregt* (SH^{med} *bringet*)
hi engheene vrucht (SH^{med} *met*), *si de μη ποιση*: 1505 boh (*bring forth*) Ephr (?)

15 doch aue howen, imperative contra SH^{med} *sallune afhanwen*, *εκαψαν l. εκκαψαι*;
 P⁴⁵ 1371 1505 1207 Ephr^{med} 28 Old-Germ; *excidetur*: *e (a r μ: excides)*, cp.
 Ephr l. l.; *I shall cut*: Ta^m sy² Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.

16, 17 Lk. xlii. 10 *so* ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH^{med}, cp. Pep Harm 42¹⁶;
so p. *ἀδρακων*: P⁴⁵ (om *ey*) Ta^m sy. — SH^{med} ad init *ende*; *et l. ■* (*and when*);
 Ta^m sy²; *but when*: sy². — add *sat ende* contra SH^{med}. — add *iesus* (contra
 SH^{med}); Ta^m sy² 1376f 1337 1050^c 1351 170 1260 1443 1493 187f al. — add. *dat*
uole contra SH^{med}. — *ene synagoghe*, in *quadam synogoga*: Ta^m f; *una syn.*;
e 2; in a *synag.*: Pep Harm; *hare, synag. eorum*: SH^{med} Old-Germ *l aur*
Vg^{plur} (*synagogis eorum*: B F-1^{ma} R μ), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.

17 Lk. xlii. 11 *aldaer so ■*, SH^{med} *ende doe was daer*; *erat ibi l. ecce* Ta^m sy
 pal^b (sy² pal^b om *ibi*); add sy p. γωνη: K contra P⁴⁵ H (exc 16 176f) 129f
 1² 1207 1132 1377 A², add a. γωνη: 1014 1133 — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*;
 Ta^m sy² pal r₂ μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH^{med}; *den geest der sieckheit*),
infirmi-tatem l. spiritum infirmitatis; cp. d 15: *in infirmitate erat spiritus* as
 a possible step to the omission of *spiritus*; om *infirmi-tatis*: sy² though it
 occurs in its place in vs. 12 *■* *■* *■*

18 *si hadde ... gekrunt*, SH^{med} *ginc gecrommet*, L^{med} capit. ■ *dat si was crummi*,
incurvata l. inclinata: cf Zach 325C in comm *curvatam ■ curvam* (also
incurvae, curva in the same section) capitula of / Fuld Zach (+ *aridam et*)
Vg^{plur} (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinte et corvée*. — *so ... dat* for
 SH^{med}; *ende*.

fol. 47^v

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste . / en alsoe Lk. 13. 22
20 ihc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem en seide al
dus . wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit . LUCAS MATH'
MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare . en alte hant Lk. 13. 13
■ rechte si hare op en dankde gode . / alsoe dat sach ■ 11. 11
de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat
25 ihc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach . en dar om
me so sprac hi ■ volke en seide . syn ses daghe
in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene .
op die daghe so comt en doet v ghanssen . en nit

■ look up. And when / 20 Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him
and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his
hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God.
When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because /
25 20 Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the
people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is per-
mitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

19 nit, om *ut* το πανταυ, *omnino*, al te male of SH^{ms} cell. — *opwert ghesin*,
sursum respicere lat^{ves} for ανακυψαι, but *se erigere*: *ed f* Zach 325CD
comm.; sy **ⲕⲁⲃⲁ** (as in vs. 13) = *boh* to stretch herself; *sah* to lift
herself up; 193 αναστηναι.

Lk. xlii. 12 *ende*, και l. 3r: Ta^u sy^u arm aeth om pal^b.

20 dat wyf for *eam* or *quam* contra SH^{ms}. — *se*, i. e. add *eam* SH^{ms}: Ta^u sy
*abff*₂ *q r r* 2 Q Vg^{edd} Old-Germ, om *vocavit ad se*: *ed* 25. — om αυτη (contra
SH^{ms} tot hare): *r* 1443.

21 ontladen, SH^{ms} ontbonden for απελευθευται; *liberata* l. *dimissa*: *r f r r* 2, μ,
absoluta: a.

22 Lk. xlii ■ (sine) hant (sing) = SH^{ms} Ta^u pal^b *c ff*₂ *q r*; add *sine*: SH^{ms} Ta^u
sy sah pal.

23 dankde, SH^{ms} lovede; εὐχαρισεν l. ζην: *c R P*⁴⁵ 25 (not *d*) 1211 sy^v boh.

Lk. xlii. 14 ■ alsoe dat sach contra SH^{ms}; om *mar*, δε (contra SH^{ms}): Ta^u;
et: sy^u aeth pal.

24 om antwerdde, *respondens* contra SH^{ms}. — *tornde hi hem*... *ende*, *indig-*
natus est: *r f* (om *et*) l. *indignans*; SH^{ms}: *antworde onwerdelike*.

25 dat hadde ghedaen for ■ εαββατω ελεηπευσεν contra SH^{ms} *datse Jesus*
gesont hadde gemaect.

27 add *in der weken* = SH^{ms}.

28 op die daghe so for εν αυταις εν; SH^{ms} *in dien*, om *ov*: sy arm georg aeth
bah^u 1^u 190 1329; Old-Germ^{odd} *wan*; εν αυταις l. εν αυταις; ■ sy lat contra
*P*⁴⁵ H (exc 176 2371) 1^u (exc 1131) 2505 1444 129ff 1207 1132 24 173 etc.
15 1192f 11354 11386-1443 A³.

fol. 47^r

op den saterdach . / Doe antwerdde ilic den ghenen en Lk. 13, 13
30 seide aldus . ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewele nit
sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire
krebber en leidten te watre? / en dese abrahams doch Lk. 13, 16

fol. 48^r

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

30 not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / 30 said thus:
Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ■ or his
ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48^r

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

29 Lk. xlii. 13 doe: SH^{ned}, ουδ l. δε: K sy^b contra P^{4b} H (exc 1014 16 16 176)
15 1600 I^r Ferr lat (exc q) Ta^r sy^p pal^a, om sy^{sc} pal^b arm 1390 1443
sah¹⁴, ■ boh⁽³⁾.

iesus = SH^{ned}, iesus l. dominus: Ta^r sy arm pal I^r Ferr 1050 15 (contra d)
121 etc. (exc 1178f) 190f I^r 1351 1398 1192 170 1386 1443 1493 186 Lect^r
boh⁽⁵⁾ arm^{col} aeth with Fuld E Y gat μ Old-Germ^{coll}, pal dominus iesus ut
passim, om aur^o.

den ghenen om SH^{ned} with Fuld 1050 1505, ω p. αυτη: Ta^r sy pal sah
1279 I^r Old-Germ^{coll}, ad illos: ε.

30 Lk. xlii. 13 ypocriten plur (contra SH^{ned} ypocrite sing) with sy pal georg P^{4b}
I^r 1050^r 15 1014 1376 1337 1129 etc I^r 1132 1329 1385-1443 A³ 175 al
Vg^h d fl Iren^{coll}.

31 esel . . . osse contra SH^{ned}; ω ουδ . . . ουδ: Marc¹⁰⁰ 1505 aeth. — sinen . . . sinen
add αυτου²: SH^{ned} Ta^r sy sah aeth (your) 1398 (om αυτου¹). — op den
saterdach, ω τω σαββ, p. σου: 1398, p. ουδ: Old-Germ; p. φαρυς: SH^{ned}
sy^p pal; p. ποτιζει: sy^r. — add sire to krebber, add eius: sy^p 14 sah boh⁽³⁾;
om απο της φαρυς: Iren 1505.

32 leidten te watre, SH^{ned} leedtene ten watre, ducit ad aquam l. ducit ad aquare:
lr μ Zach Wn^r; ducit et adagrat: ε α ι (ducens) Iren; ducit ad potum: Tert.
Lk. xlii. 16 ende = SH^{ned}, et l. autem: sy^r aeth; om δε: 186 1454. — dese Abr.
dochter = SH^{ned}, ■ quae . . . est: sy^r lat (exc ε α (cum sit) q).

fol. 48^r

3 satanas, SH^{ned} sathanas with C W Zach Wn Old-Germ; sy^r pal سatanas, sy^{op}
Ta^r سatanas سatanas. — hilt l. hadde of SH^{ned}, alligaverat: c eff₂ (-rit) lr
G M-T. — achtin, om ecce: SH^{ned} Ta^r c c fl r M-T Iren Hil boh^K. — add
tenden een contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48^r

en moste mense nit ontbinden op van haren banden
op den saterdach? / En alse iñc dat ghesproken hadde Lk. 23, 47
so schaemden hen en worden confus alle die si
ne aduersarise waren - en aldat volc lofde gode met
groter vrowden van allen din dat si hem sagen wer
ken en hoerden spreken - JOH'ES || Op enen tyt so was 704 7, 1
ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia . /

A. 107
F. 105 C. 142

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken
that, / all those who were his / adversaries were ashamed and confounded;
and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him
C. 142 work / and heard him speak. || Upon a time / a feast was approaching

2 van haren banden, plur *vinculis*: SH^{msd} f ?pal; haren banden, add *haren*,
?syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; den banden SH^{msd} om
isto or hoc p. *vinculo*: SH^{msd} e b T.

3 Lk. xiii. 17 add *iesus* (contra SH^{msd}: *hi*). — ghesproken hadde with Pep
Harm 42²⁰ *hadd*... *yseide*, Old-Germ^{msd} *het gesait* contra SH^{msd} *sprac*; *haec*
dicente 10: a a₂ d, cum *haec* *diceret*: Vg, om *ταυτα* *λεγοντος* *αυτου*: d₅ d e. —
4 so schaemden hen ende worden confus, probably not a twofold rendering
as in fol. 39^r l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, e: *confusi sunt* l. *erubescabant*;
a a₂ d: *confundebantur* (cp *se* n e d in ix. 26); *erubescabant*: rell. For this
reproduction in L^{msd} of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and
Primitive Text p. 66.

43 alle die sine aduersarise waren (contra SH^{msd} *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes*
qui adversabantur 11 l. *omnes adversarii eius*; e a (a₂ f) cp. sy **ܐܠܝܗܘܢ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܕܡܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ**
ܐܠܒܐܢܐ ܕܡܝܢܐ, T2^{ms}: *who were standing who were opposing him*; **ܐܠܒܐܢܐ**
omnes: P^{ms} Old-Lat (exc 11 a₂ c) d₅.

45 lofde gode met groter vrowden (for SH^{msd} *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).

47 nan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken for *απὸ πάντων*
τοῦς ἐνδοξοῖς τοῖς γυναικῶν καὶ αὐτοῦ; for the characteristic Diatessaron addi-
tion of *sugen*... *hoerden*... cp. *quae viderant fieri* l. *fiebant*: Old-Lat (exc
a a₂) with r₂ μ J-P d₅, though differing in the rendering of *ἐνδοξοῖς*, *virtu-*
tibus l. *praeclaris* or *mirificis*: f (add) r₂ μ, *mirabilibus* (d) or *praeclaris*
p. *videbant*: e d d₅, cp. SH^{msd}.

7 Joh. vii. 1 op enen tyt, om SH^{msd}, add *in illo tempore*: T2^{ms} sy¹.

8 schenophegia: CX [L^{msd} capit *schenosfegia*]; *scenophegia*: Fuld; *senosfegia*:
SH^{msd}; *scenosfegia*: T; *scenophegia*: Zach Wn; *scenopegia*: Zach Lugd;
scenopegiae: ff₂; *scarnopaeia*: e, for other variants **ܐܠܒܐܢܐ** Oxf. Vg; c:
pascha. — die de yoden heeten for *iudaeorum*.

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem en seiden aldus . *Joh. 7, 3*
 ■ ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen en ver
 tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du
 werks . / want nimen ■ werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh. 7, 4*
 dat hi werkt . mar die oopenbare werke werkt hi
 werkt se gherne in oopenbaren staden . / Dit spraken si *Joh. 7, 5*
 12 ut enen ongheloeue . wan die selue die sine nasten
 waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem . / En *Joh. 7, 6*
 ilic antwerdte hen weder aldus . myn tyt en quam

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then ■ brethren spoke to him and
 10 said thus: / 10 Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples
 that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in
 secret / what he does; but he who does public works likes to do them
 15 in public places. They said this / 15 out of unbelief, for the very men who
 were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus
 answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always

10 *Joh. vii. 3* om et vade contra SH^{msd}. — add lande... van. — ende vertog for
 ut... videant; S^{msd}; dar (? misreading of ubi for ut), H^{msd} opdat.

11 om et² a. discipuli: Ta^{ms} sy. — de werke, ■ tun, av²: Ta^{ms} sy Old-Lat
 (exc f^{1c} d) 22^o 25 1050 193 I^o 1444 1287 1216 190 1279 1377 1178 1247 187
 K¹ C²⁴, add sv a. πους: I^o 1050 1444 121 etc. 1279 1377 1243 1247 187 gal.

12 *Joh. vii. 4* add dat hi werkt = SH^{msd}, a frequent expansion, but here also in
 ff₂ add quid facit. — mar... staden = SH^{msd}, periphrase for et quærit ipse
 (om e b sy^o sy^o) in palam ■ — om si haec facis manifesta te ipsum
 mundo contra SH^{msd} rell, but cp. vertog l. 11.

14 add gloss: dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue contra SH^{msd}.

15 *Joh. vii. 5* nasten for SH^{msd} bruderen, fratres, Pep Harm 53²² his oeven
 cosynes; Zach 327A cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cognate consan-
 guinitatem. Opera Domini veri discipuli sciebant, sed istos fratres Domini,
 id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes etc., cp. Old-
 French xiii (quoted by Berger, La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age p. 138) ses
 freres... c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples; Old-French 1518: ses disciples,
 cp. Joh. xx. 17 and 1351 sy^o in Joh. xxi. 23.

16 add noch doe = SH^{msd}, add tunc p. eius: e f l A⁴, p. enim: SH^{msd} a c ff₂ q;
 Ta^{ms} ad hoc usque tempus, sy^{ms} ~~in~~ ~~con~~, p. crediderunt: b d r,
 p. αυτων (l): 25 2371, om Ephr 167.

Joh. vii. 6 ende, SH^{msd} pler: daromme, ενν, ergo; autem: q r; om e Ta^{ms} sy
 arm 22^o 1014 25^o (contra d) 1250 195 boh¹⁷ Cyr.

17 antwerdte; sprac: SH^{msd} sah sy^o (2); rell: dicat, λεγει.

fol. 48^r

noch nit · mar v tyt es altoes ghereet · / De werelt 7^{de} 1. 7
en mach v nit baten · mar si haectt mi · want ic ghe
so tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn · / ghadi ter 7^{de} 1. 1
feesten · ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen · want

so ready. The world⁷ cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / ²⁰ testify of
it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

19 Joh. vii. 7 mi ∪ p. haectt = SH^{add}; sy^{ac} ܐܢܝܢ ܡܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ: sy^{ac} repeat ܐܢܝܢ. —
ghetuge contra SH^{add}: geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo (or dico):
lat^{plav} sah for μαρτυρω; testificor: b q (r), testor: δ, testis sum; e.

20 Joh. vii. 8 ter¹, S^{add} ten (contra H^{add} tot desen), om ταυτην: sy^{ac} Old-Lat (exc
fg l q) D H (exc δ 2^a 176 1376) δ 51 1337 1^a [exc 1131] δ 30 etc. 1216 1901
11091 1295 1^a δ 4 177 195 1246 1469 A³ C¹² Cyr Bas Chrys contra H^{add} Ta^{ac}
Fuld Zach K.

21 add ܐܢܝܢ wille met v, cp. and contrast SH^{add} ic en ga ten feeste niet up,
ܐܢܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ ܐܢܝܢ, the shortest form, om ταυτην: sy^{ac} b D 1257 boh,
om ad diem festum istum: q δ 505. Note variety of ways in which the blunt
text is altered to meet the difficulty, istum se negavit et fecit quod prius
negaverat (Hic pelag 2¹²). L^{add} has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 8^{27a}
οὐκ ἀναβαίνω ἄρτι. πῶς οὖν, Φησι, ἀνέβη, εἰπὼν οὐκ ἀναβαίνω; οὐκ εἶπεν ἀλλὰ πᾶς
οὐκ ἀναβαίνω, ἀλλὰ νῦν εἶπεν, τοῦτ' ἐστὶν μετ' ὑμῶν; ταυτην¹ (ταυτην² (i homoioteleu-
ton or tendenz): 148 1376 193 1131 1287 1222 1294 1371 1^a; om 111 την
ταυτην: δ 505 1551 N¹⁰ q; 1111 1. 20: δ 156 176 1^a Ferr K fg q δ V Par lat 262
Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta^{ac} sy^{ac} sy^{ac} (ܐܢܝܢ with ܐܢܝܢ in mg) pal edd Lachm
W-H Nestle Merk contra latt^{add} sy^{ac} sy^{ac} arm aeth georg boh δ 2 δ 5 1410
11091 172 1279 14 etc. 1329 1246 1469 K^a Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von
Sod; add ταυτην all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug. in Joh. Serm. 133
dixit, ܐܢܝܢ ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur, lat istum,
contrast hunc in vs. 8^a. The lat rendering of ταυτην, dies festus facilitates a
differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A
(enlarging on istum) non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i. e.
primum vel secundum. (For a different line of interpretation in Zach ܐܢܝܢ
327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 non ascendo in hoc
festo i. e. ad crucem and Epiph⁴⁴⁷. On the other hand Ephr goes on to
describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: Quoniam cum tradere
voluerunt propterea eos sefellit dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret
quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.

fol. 48^r

myn tyt en ■ noch nit uolcomen · / en̄ also dit ghe Joh. 7. 2
 sproken ■ so bleef hi in galileen · / en̄ si ghingen Joh. 7. 10
 ter feesten wert · en̄ also si enweghe waren so ghinc
 25 hi na tire feesten wert · nit oopenbarlec mar al hei
 melec · / En̄ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden en̄ Joh. 7. 11
 spraken deen ten andren aldus · waer es deghene? /
 En̄ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat Joh. 7. 12

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been
 spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when
 25 they were gone, he went / 25 to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And
 on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other
 thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

22 Joh. vii. 9 *ende, et*: ■ aeth; om 22: lat (exc r) Ta^{tr} sy 22 248 1050 193 1337
 I^a 230 1901 1091 1110 1377 24 etc. 1246 2469 Cyr N¹⁰, *dixit hoc et*
mansit: Ta^{tr} sy^a aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; f: *hanc autem dixit eis cum esset in*
galilaeam (sic).

23 *hi* = SH^{med}, om *αυτος*: Ta^{tr} sy ■ 1094 177: *αυτος* l. *αυτος*: lat (exc b / Vg^{cod});
 add *illis*: aff₂; *ipsis*: r) with 21 23^c 248 176 1050 1133 1168 Ferr 230 190
 1351 177 K; *iesus* l. *ipse*: c Chrys.

Joh. vii. 10 *ende* (SH^{med} sy^{ac} arm^{cod} aeth) *si ghingen ter feesten wert ende*
also si enweghe waren, paraphrasing contra SH^{med} *ende doe sine bruderen up*
gegaen waren; om ■ *bruderen*: L^{med}.

24 *so . . . na*, Pep Harm 54³ *supen . . . after*, SH^{med} *dor, tunc*, cp. sy^a in vs. 10^a
 . . . 2 *ידם* l. 22(6) sy^{tr}.

■ L^{med} repeats *ter (tire) feesten wert* as does Ta^{tr} (but the latter inserts Mt.
 xix. 1^b 2 between Joh. vii. 10^a and 10^b) and Old-Germ^{med} 225. — ■ *et*
 (contra SH^{med} *ooc*): boh^r. — SH^{med} *in ten feestendage*, *in eis την εορτην* p. *αυβη*:
 sy^{ac} lat K contra ■ (exc 176 1376) 1337 1410 1091 1129f 24 etc 1246 2469
 K¹ A² C Cyr sy^a pal Old-Germ. — *at heimelc* = SH^{med}, om *quasi*: sy^{ac} e n b d r
 sah achm 22 25 230 1444 1121 Cyr A⁴ K⁴ Old-Germ^{med} 1001 Pep Harm 54³:
 aeth *secretly and not openly*.

26 Joh. vii. 11 *ende* (SH^{med} *daronne, ergo, ouy*) *et*: sy^a arm aeth Pep Harm; 26:
 sah⁽²⁾ sy^{tr} Ta^{tr} b r om pal^b. — *in op din feestedach* p. *ende* contra SH^{med}
 rell. N. B. L^{med} here *feestedach* for *dies festus*, and cp. capit. ch. 143.

27 add *deen ten andren*, *ad invicem* contra SH^{med}, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

fol. 48^v

voic . want de somege seiden hi es goet . en dandre

30 antwerdden hine es . mar hi bedriget tfole . / Nimen Joh. 7. 13

nochtan en dorste oppenbare spreken van hem om

A.108 C.143 de vreesse van den yoeden || op eenen dach van din feeste Joh. 7. 14

fol. 48^v.

dagen so ghinc ilic in den tempel en began te leerne

dat uole . / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen Joh. 7. 15

uan sire leeringen en spraken onderlingen aldus . hoe

30 the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / 30 answered, He is not,

C.143 but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of
him for / fear of the Jews. || Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48^v

Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the
Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

29 Joh. vii. 12 *vulc, populo, τῷ ὄχλῳ* l. τοῖς ὄχλοις: lat sy 32 35 348 sah boh, sy^c
~~sc~~, in *populo*, add sy^a Ta^a (l. ~~sc~~): *that great multitude who had*
come to the feast. — *want*, add *enim*: lat (exc a) Ta^a sy^a 1050 1121
Zach Lugd Wa^a om, m. post. add *autem*. — *ende* l. *autem* de: sy pal aeth
a, om SH^{med} e b q arm boh⁽²⁾.

30 antwerdden for *dicebant*, spraken SH^{med}, — *hine es* = SH^{med} for *non*, cp.
sy^{med} *he is not good* (sy^a ~~sc~~, a good man). — *tfole* = SH^{med} *populum* l. *turbas*,
Gr. ὄχλον, Ta^a (sy ~~sc~~, cp. va. 12^a where sy^a have ~~sc~~, but sy^a ~~sc~~).

31 Joh. vii. 13 *dorste oppenbare spreken* for παρησιζ ἰσχυρῶς, *palam loquebatur* =
SH^{med}, *audenter* l. *palam*: e (also vs. 26), *constanter*: q; *fiducialiter*: f; cp.
SH^{med} in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where sy^c g Aug Victor also read *audebat*,
and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Ta^a Ta^{med} pal georg²)
contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 Joh. vii. 14 *op eenen dach van din feestedagen* contra SH^{med} in den middelsten
feestedage, om 38η: Lect^{med} ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth 1368 (om also de:
Lect. sah¹⁰ boh⁽²⁾ arm); Ta^a sy arm ~~sc~~ were half over, pal ~~sc~~, ~~sc~~,
μακρὸς οὐρανόσ 1014, *cum dies festus medius esset* l. μακροῦς: a b d r; ad medium
peruenisset: q; *medio die festo*: e; add τῆς σκηνῆς: Ta^a sy^a.

fol. 48^v.

1 Joh. vii. 14 *began te leerne* (contra SH^{med} *lerde*) = aeth, for *docebat*.

2 add *dat uole*; SH^{med} add *daer*, cp. Pep Harm 54¹ *preched to þe folk*.

Joh. vii. 15 *doe dat hoerden . . .* 30 for ουν; SH^{med} *ende dor*; καὶ l. ουν: Ta^a
sy Vg K with 36 176 1376 contra H^{med} 351 193 I^a 1295 1246 155 etc. A³
C N e a c d ff² l; 31 l. ουν: b q r 13461 1398.

3 add *uan sire leeringen* contra SH^{med}. — add *onderlingen* contra SH^{med}.

fol. 48^r

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen
 5 en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / En ike antwerdde hir ^{Joh. 7, 16}
 op aldus . mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des
 ghens die mi ghesendt heft . / Es imen die na sinen ^{Joh. 7, 17}
 wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringe
 weder si ████ gode si en ochtig ute mi seluen spreke /
 10 Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori ^{Joh. 7, 18}
 acie . mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt
 heft die es ghewarech en in hem en es engheene on
 gherechtheit . / En ghas v moyses de wet en nimen vā ████ ^{Joh. 7, 19}
 v allen en makt andre wet? waromme wildi mi dā

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went
 5 to school / ^b to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My
 doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who /
 will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it
 10 be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / ¹⁰ He who speaks out
 of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him
 who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not
 Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

3-5 hoe comt . . . leerne; SH^{ned} waer of can dese die script ende hise nit geleert
 en hevet; N.B. in SH^{ned} ende hise for relative or participle = pal a though
 here sy^w 𐤀𐤋 𐤀𐤋𐤁. and sy^v . . . 𐤀𐤋; Pep Harin 54^a hou he coupe he lawze
 and neuere hadde lerned letter.

5 Joh. vii. 16 ende, SH^{ned} doe; xxi l. ouv: c pal aeth, 3e l. ouv: 1050 b f, om
 lut^{red} (exc. c) Ta^w sy sah boh 36 348f 1376 35 193 1286 l^r 11094 1253 1229
 1351 1247^r 155 etc. A³ C. — hirop (SH^{ned} hem); om avroic; Ta^w sy^v a b f
 l^r 1337 1358 1226 34 etc. 170 1247 1246; 2 p. 1111v: 348 1350 l^r 195 Cyr
 cr sy^v; saith to them (om answered and); sy^v.

7-8 Joh. vii. 17 na sinen wille leuen; SH^{ned}: sinen willen doen. — van; SH^{ned} an;
 om Ta^w sy; ex l. de: a 1376.

8 add mire (SH^{ned} der) add mea p. doctrina: Ta^w sy^v pal arm aeth pers 1207
 (τῆς ἐμῆς διδ.); add hac: sy^w f l sah⁽³⁾ ed Horner georg goth; add ████ ^{ov}: 1221.
 9 ende ochtig, cp. sy^v and if.

12 Joh. vii. 18 die = SH^{ned}, om hic: Ta^w sy e b ff^r R Dim aeth boh⁽³⁾.

13 Joh. vii. 19 de wet¹; H^{ned} die ghebode; cp. sy^w his commandment for τοῦ νομῶ².

14 add allen contra SH^{ned}. — makt andre wet l. doet die wet of SH^{ned}; for
 safeguard against ambiguity of facit cp. sy^v keepeth (𐤀𐤋) l. doeth or maketh
 (𐤀𐤋𐤁).

13 **doeden?** / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc **seide** . Du hefst Joh. 7, 20
 den diuel binnen wie welthi doeden? / En ihe antwerd Joh. 7, 21
 de weder aldus . Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt en
 v allen wondert dar af . / moyses hi bescreef v in de Joh. 7, 22
 wet hoe **de kinder soude besniden** . nit dat die be
 20 **snidinghe quam van hem** . mar **den ghenen die**
 vor hem waren . / En ochte en mensche ontfeet sine Joh. 7, 23
 besnidinghe op den saterdach en daer met de wet nit
 te broken en werdt . waromme wetti mi dis on

15 **then will ye / 15 kill me?** Then the people answered him and said: Thou
 hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered /
 thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed
 for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that
 20 the / 20 circumcision came from him but from those who / were before
 him); and if a man receive his / circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

13 **Joh. vii. 20** add *hem*, *αὐτῷ* p. *αὐτοῦ*: 193 I^a (exc. 1131) 230 1377 pal (sy^{ac});
 add *καὶ αὐτῷ* p. *αὐτοῦ*: Ta^m lat sy¹ K with 26 1761i contra H^{msl} 129 Cyr.
 A³ C¹³, add *αὐτῷ* p. *αὐτοῦ*: 1377 I^a 1246 sy^b; some say to him: sy^{ac}.

16 **den diuel binnen** = L^{msl} capit SH^{msl}, cp. sy^{ac}: *there is a demon in thee* (contra
 sy^o to thee); sah boh *with thee*; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not S^{msl}) ch. 82, Joh. viii.
 48, 9 (not S^{msl}) ch. 178.

17 **Joh. vii. 21** **καὶ αὐτῷ** (contra SH^{msl}), **αὐτοῦ** p. *αὐτοῦ*... *αὐτοῦ*: sy^{ac}. — *ic hebbe*
 ad init. contra SH^{msl}. — *ghewarchtt* for *gedaen*, characteristic of L^{msl}, cp.
 Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis*: sy^{ac}.

18 **dar af** i. e. *διὰ τούτου* cum *ἀπομαχόμενοι* conjunctum (contra SH^{msl} *daerom[me]*):
 Ta^m 4 A³ boh^{msl}, sine dispunc.: 21 22^a sah^{13 71 102} and cp. *propter hoc* l.
propterea: e b r; : l. *διὰ τούτου*: 22^a.

20 **Joh. vii. 22** **den ghenen die vor hem waren** for *τῶν πατέρων* (contra SH^{msl} *den*
vadren).

21, 22 **καὶ αὐτοῦ** *καὶ αὐτοῦ* *περιτμύτης ἀνδρῶν* contra SH^{msl}, cp. *περιτμύτης ἀνδρῶν*
 l. — *αὐτοῦ* *ἀνδρῶν*: 168 1346f 1410 11094 1253 1121 etc. 1247 187 georg, which
 might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 **Joh. vii. 23** (init) add *ende* (contra SH^{msl}): Ta^m sy^{ac} Old-Germ^{msl}; add *ergo*: a
 d f arm 25. — add *sine* a. *besnidinghe* (contra SH^{msl}): sy sah.

add *waromme* with SH^{msl}, add *quomodo*: d 25 (παρ), add *quid*: f sah boh
 (add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini*
quia saluum feci totum hominem sabbato, which Zach Wn reads as text
 omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit... sabbato*². Note that the
 quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini* l. *indign.* with a b d g r Ambr
 (B. 118) and *saluum* l. *sanum* with b f r Δ E-P^{msl} Q R Dim contra text that
 follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Lat^{msl}; also that Zach Wn^o
 omits *si circumcid... lex moysi*, cp. omission in L^{msl} l. 21 supra.

fol. 48^r

wale wanen dese es . Eñ also xpc comt nimen en
sal weten wanen hi si . / Doe sprac iñc al openbare *Joh. 7, 47*

fol. 49^r

aldaer hi leerde in den temple eñ seide aldus . Eñ mi
kendi^a eñ wanen ic ben dat wetti^b . nochtan en comic
van myns selues haluen nit . Mar hi es ghewarech
die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent . / Mar ic *Joh. 7, 29*
kennene . want van hem benic eñ hi heft mi ghe
sendt . / eñ seidic dat ies nin kende so waric en loege *Joh. 8, 15*

a) *inter l.* wandi kaunen — b) *inter l.* waendi weten

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is.
Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49^r

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know me^a, and ye
know^b whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true /
who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / ^b know Him, for I
am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,
a) ye believe that ye know — b) ye believe that ye know

- *Joh. vii. 27* *ende* (contra SH^{nod} *mar*), *et l. autem*: sy^{no}, om *e* *da*.
sal weten, *sciet l. scit* (contra SH^{nod}): Ta^{ar} sah boh a; *we shall not know*: sy^v 10.
■ *Joh. vii. 28* *sprac al openbare*, (contra SH^{nod}) for *επαλειν*; Ta^{ar} ay: *lifted up*
his voice.

fol. 49^r

- *Joh. vii. 28* *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SH^{nod} *in den tempel lerende*),
in templo p. docens (contra SH^{nod} Old-Germ): a f Vg sy^{no} *ds* 1350 pal
Cyr; om *docens et*: ff₂. — *in iherous a. n*: *da* *de* *ds* 193 Iⁿ *ds* 505 1350 129
nuo Iⁿ pal Cyr A³ *ebl* sy; *in p. nra*: 15 q; om 11033.

- *nochtan* contra *ende* of SH^{nod} with *rell*. — *comie* contra SH^{nod} *ic hen ... comen*,
venit with *rell*.

- *Joh. vii. 29* *mar* = SH^{nod}, add *da p. nra*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth *b c d f ff*, r E Q sah^{30, 102}
boh *ds* Iⁿ 193 pal sy^{no} 11091 11094 1253 1121 etc. 129ff Iⁿ 1377 *da* etc. 1178
A³ Cyr¹² Cyr¹ with *da* *da* 1371 contra Fuld Zach 1207 *rell*.

- add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic ... ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it
occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach 1121 11005 (add *και εγω αυτον* ■
περ αυτον ειμι κακεινος με πιστευειτε, with a marginal note *εις το σωματικον ευαγγελιον*
τουτο ερπον) X (add with 11005 *et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit*);
add p. *ego scio eum* *ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u*
logenuren mar ic weet hem: SH^{nod} with E Q C T B-F H^c K M-T O W Z Vg^c
corr *sur*^o *aur* (all *et l.* *sed exc.* H^c M-T W Vg^c Vg^{add}) Old-Germ Wycl. —
in en loegenere a. ghelyc (contra SH^{nod}): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SH^{nod})
adding *logenere a. syt*. This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

fol. 49'

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt . / Doe iñc dit hadde ghespro Joh. 7. 30
ken so haddene de yoden gherne ghehouden . mar ni
men en dede de hant an hem . want sine vre en was^a

10 nochtot nūt comen^a . / Nochtan so gheloerden vele liede Joh. 7. 11
uten ghemeinen volke ane hem . en spraken onderlinge
aldus . xpc alse hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer

F.106C.144 ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS || Doe quam een Lk. 12. 13
van din volke tote ihm en sprac aldus . meester seghe

15 minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on
sen gherfnesse . / en iñc antwerdde deghenen weder al Lk. 12. 14

a) In mg. loh' math' nūt juē — b) Inter t. loh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews
would fain have held him, but no / ~~he~~ laid hand on him, for his hour
10 was / ¹⁰ not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common
C. 144 people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ,
15 one / of the people come to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / ¹⁵ my brother
to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

7 Joh. vii. 30 add *doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken* contra SH^{med} *doe*; I. ovv:
Ta^u sy 32.

8 haddene ... ghehouden for εἶχον ... πιεσαι; SH^{med} *sochtene te begrípen*. —
add *de yoden* contra SH^{med} *tell exc.* Cyr 4⁴⁰⁰; add in x. 39 L^{med} sy¹⁰⁰ 3505
c Old-Germ Pep Harm 72¹²; add και εἰχάδεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιεσαι
(x. 39): 2050 Ferr (exc 1211) 177 11020 11341 arm. — *mar*, αλλα i. και; boh^U
contra SH^{med} *rell*.

9 *de hant*, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc d r) 1014 boh f^u 193 1190f
11094 1129f mmo f^u 3398 1243 1541f A⁴ C³⁶ 187.

10 Joh. vii. 31 *so gheloefden*, ο πιστιωσαν a. εκ: 35 32 sah boh; SH^{med} *van der*
schare vele, ο πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου; Ta^u sy q d K 32 35 36 176 1376.

11 *dan dese werkt*; H^{med} *dun dese sijn*, add τούτων p. σημειων; Ta^u (H^{med}) sy¹⁰⁰
176 1376 1168 1121 330 etc 1294 11020 170 K. — *werkt*, *facit* l. *fecit* (xiv. 12):
SH^{med} lat (exc b f l² q (*facit*) nur 27) 32^u 35 1050 Ferr (exc 1211) Ta^u sy (?).
Lk. xii. 13 *doe quam ende sprac* = SH^{med} for ειπεν δε; et: sy¹⁰⁰ *aeth*.

12 *tote iesum* = SH^{med} for ci, m ad init. excerpt.; *domino nostro*: Ta^u, διδω-
κοντες του ιησου: Lect^o.

13 *onsen*, SH^{med} *dat*, cp. sah *between us* l. *with me*; om μετ εμου: 1131.

14 Lk. xii. 14 *ende*, et l. δε: SH^{med} Old-Germ Pep Harm 40³² arm *aeth*; qñi: a. —
add *iesus*: SH^{med} Ta^u sy¹⁰⁰ *aeth* mff₂ 11279 122 Pep Harm 40³⁶. — *antw.*
weder aldus; SH^{med} *antworde hem ende sprac* for ειπεν αυτα; with Pep Harm 40³⁷.

fol. 49^r

dus . Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre en deilre
ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke . huds Lk. 22, 35
v en syt v van alre ghiregheit . want in den ghebruke
ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then
he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all cove-
tousness: for neither in the enjoyment / ²⁰ of earthly riches in much

richtre ende deilre for $\kappa\rho\iota\tau\eta\nu\ \eta\ \mu\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\tau\eta\nu$ = SH^{ord}. No trace in T2^{ord} of O.
Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 $\alpha\rho\chi\alpha\nu\tau\alpha\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \delta\iota\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\eta\nu$;
 $\delta\iota\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\eta\nu$ l. $\kappa\rho\iota\tau\eta\nu$: 1014 36 376 boh 1050f 193f 1121 11386 ($\omega\ \mu\epsilon\rho\ \eta\ \delta\iota\kappa\alpha$) Lect^o (ω) K;
 $\delta\iota\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\eta\nu$ l. $\mu\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\tau\eta\nu$: 3505; $\alpha\rho\chi\alpha\nu\tau\alpha\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \delta\iota\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\eta\nu$: 1207; add $\alpha\rho\chi\alpha\nu\tau\alpha\ \eta\ \alpha\ \kappa\rho\iota\tau\eta$:
1132; om $\kappa\rho\iota\tau\eta\nu\ \kappa\alpha\iota$: sah^u ed Horner; om $\eta\ \mu\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\tau\eta\nu$: Masc¹¹¹¹ sy^w 1¹⁰ c d
35 1168 1207 with 34B Par lat 6^a capit Old-Germ exc Tepl^c; — et l. aut (= Exod.):
T2^{ord} T2^u sy^p (contra sy^h) sah¹¹¹ aeth 1207 Tepl^c Pep Harm.

Lk. xii 15 *dar . . . woert for ~~men~~ de*; SH^{ord} *ende hi sprac, et l. de*: sy arm,
(dixit)que: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis*: c. — *totin volke* l. *eis* = SH^{ord}; *turbis*
l. *eis*: sy^w; *discipulis suis*: T2^u sy^p Pep Harm 10¹¹. — *huds v ende syt v*,
~~men~~ *cavete et videte* (contra SH^{ord}); om *videte et*: T2^u sy sah = T2^{ord} in Mt.
xvi. where sy *ab c ff*₂ omit, and cp. Mc. iii. 15 where om *epate*: 35 1050
193 1^a (exc. 1203f) *ka* sy^{w(c)} georg¹, and om $\beta\lambda\epsilon\pi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$: 176 193 *b q r i ff*₂; cp.
and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24; *videte cavete ne sol occidat . . .*; T2^u
take heed within yourselves.

alre = SH^{ord}, add $\pi\alpha\sigma\kappa\epsilon$, *omni*: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete
ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia . . .*) sy Clem. Al. with H (exc 176) 35
1050 1286 1^a Ferr (exc 1121) 11098 (not 1253) 1121 etc. 191 1^a 1207f 34 etc.
14 122 178ff 11353 11386-11443 Λ^3 Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene . . . rykheit*
(contra SH^{ord}), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.
vergankleken, cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study,
p. 33) and Zach 331 A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non
in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum mul-
titudine protenduntur*; Pep Harm *no plente may holde he lys of he riche
man*. — *in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen* for *in abundantia cuiusquam*,
en tw περισσευει τιμι, cp. sy^w *in the superfluity of much wealth*, $\kappa\iota\theta\alpha\omega$
 $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\omega\ \pi\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\sigma\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\iota\ \tau\iota\mu\iota$, om $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\omega$: sy^w; $\omega\ \tau\omega\nu\ \upsilon\pi\epsilon\rho\chi\epsilon\upsilon\tau\omega\nu$ p. $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\sigma\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\iota$ and
om $\kappa\alpha$ and $\kappa\alpha\tau\omega$ ($\alpha\upsilon\tau\omega$) = SH^{ord} T2^u sy (contra sy^h), c (conflating): *non in
obaudiencia substantiae alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet*; Clem Al
Strom IV vi. 34 *ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τιμι τα υπερχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου*; cp.
sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them*,
and contr. boh: *life = not consisting for a man out of the abundance that
he hath*.

fol. 49'

oude schuren en sal meerre maken . en darin salic
ghedren al dat coren dat mi ghewassen es . / eft sal mi Lk. 12. 11
30 seluen troesten al dus . Nu hefstu uele goeds meer
dan du mochts verteren in vele yaren . Nu restt
di en ett en drinc en ████ te ghemake - / also deghene Lk. 12. 10

make larger ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have
30 grown. And I will / 30 console myself thus: Now thou hast many more
goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat
and drink and be at ████ As he

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH^{msd}. — *darin sal ic*, *en eni συναλίσσω*
lat P⁴⁵ (ut vid) 85 1207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH^{msd}) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating
τον σίτον and τα γενήματα μου; τον σίτον l. τα γενήματα: Ta^m sy^p pal 1⁴⁵ H
(exc 32^r ████ 348 176) sah boh arm aeth I^m I^m 1207 A³ A¹⁴⁷ Pep Harm 41⁴;
omnes fructus meos (cp. vs. 17): *emaced*; sy^m ,δλλ as in vs. 16, 17 and
omitting πάντα with 32. — add μου p. γενήματα: Ta^m ████ with 32 36 348 176
contra δι 16 156 11016ff I^m 1444 1207 3398 arm. — om ████ τα αγαθα μου
contra SH^{msd}: Old-Lat (exc f) sy^m Ambr with 32^r 35 3467 11031 1517 1596;
add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *malu l. bona*: ff² Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH^{msd} *seggen mire sielen*; sy is of course
the same for both *mihi* and *animae meae*, cp. vs. 17 ████ ⲁⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ and
vs. 19 ⲁⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲓⲛⲉⲙⲉ, sy^c (Ephr) Aphr: *and he saith to his soul*.

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima* [mea] (contra SH^{msd}): sy^m Old-Lat Clem Al 2¹/₂ boh⁴, *ν* a.
requiesce Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph.
II 133); add *ecce*: sy^m Aphr pal. For *nu* = *ecce* in L^{msd} cp. Joh. iii. 26 in
ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH^{msd} Old-Lat (exc f q) X^c μ with 35 10^{re} (Tisch)
Leo; *are laid up for thee for igitur κειμενα*: sy^m; add σοι p. κειμενα: sah boh
Clem Al 1¹/₂: *παρακειμενα*: Clem Al 2¹/₂, Orig Bas ████ I^m 1443. — add *meer*
dan du mochts verteren, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit,*
quae nata sunt plus solito mihi. — om *in plurimos annos*: *e a b c d* 35
Leo, ff² *ν* p. *epulare*. — om *requiesce comede bibe*: Old-Lat (exc f q) 35
Leo; ████ *requiesce*: A^{msd} Clem Al; *ν* p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all
four words extant in P⁴⁵. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende*^{1, 2, 3} = SH^{msd} Ta^m col B Aphr I 904 Ephr sy^m μ Pep Harm; add *et*²:
D Dim, add *et*²: f g gat E 3505 arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 *also deghene...* *seide aldus* for SH^{msd} *doe sprac God te hem* cp.
Ephr l.c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter*
Voice was received in the bosom of his ear.

fol. 49^r

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen
die hem toe sprac en seide aldus . onsaleghe doere op desen
nacht so sal dine ziele ghescheeden werden van dinen lie
hame . / en dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen?
sal dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert en op Lk. 12. 31

fol. 49^v

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him
and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from
thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? /
Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

fol. 49^r

- 2 onsaleghe doere, S^{add} *du sot*, H^{add} *der gecke* for ἀφρων, *stulte* (ἀφρων l. ἀφρων cp. Von Soden, P⁴⁵ hint); sy ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛⲓ ⲓⲙⲉⲛ~~, sy^b ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~, but Aphr Ephr ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~ ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~, cp. copt *ⲛⲁⲟⲩⲧ* (lit *heartless*), pal ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22 *ⲙⲉⲛⲓ*, *fatue*, sy^m pal ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~, sy^b ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~. — add *ecce a. hac nocte*: Aphr Ephr sy^m.
- 3 sal ghescheeden werden for ἀπαρτισιν; pass Ta^m c c Cypr^{3/2} Aug^{2/3} Hier^{2/3} CT capit C Thom Old-Germ^{codd} Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur* c m^{codd} Aug^{1/2} Hier^{2/3} Zach Comm Old-Germ^{codd}; *expostulatur*: c Cypr^{2/2} Aug^{1/2} *expetam* 1/2; SH^{add} *sullen die duyle nemen* for *repetunt a te*, Clem Al^{1/2} *ⲛⲁⲃⲁⲙⲃⲁⲩⲟⲩⲩ*, Old-Germ^{add} *vordernt*; fut *expostulabunt*: Iren; *reposit*: Tert; *repetent*: E E-P¹ W X¹ sah boh; for SH^{add} *die duyle* etc cp. Old-Fr. *les dyables req'rrent l'ame de toy*; Pep Harm 41^r *schullen sendes secheren si soule in to helle*; add *angeli*: D. — om *ⲁⲩⲟ ⲉⲟⲩ*: Marc^{1^{er}} Cypr^{2/2} (exc. B^{1/2}) c Aug^{1/2} sah^m Clem Al.
- 4 ende = SH^{add}, et l. *de*: Ta^m sy^b Pep Harm 41^r; *ergo*: c c d i l aeth Cypr^{2/2} Clem Al^{2/2} with *ⲃⲥ ⲉⲟⲩ*; om sy^m sah^{1^{er}} Ephr Aphr l 904 (*id quod*). — *gheghedert* = SH^{add} boh for (*prae*)*parasti*. — *win*, dat. *en* contra *curus* of lat (exc i) *ⲃⲥ* Marc^{1^{er}} Cypr^{2/2} (exc. B^{1/2}) Clem Al^{1/2} Iren.
- 5 Lk. xii. 21 The verse is omitted in a b d *ⲃⲥ* (contra P⁴⁵ tell); nor do Ephr l. c. or Cypr^{2/2} or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; sy^m prefaces the ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~ with *and afterwards he said*. — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for *ⲃⲁⲩⲁⲩⲣⲓⲩⲁⲩ*; SH^{add} *rycheit gadert* (H^{add} *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Ta^m sy^m here and sy^b Mt.: ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~ ~~ⲉⲙⲉⲛ~~, lat here *thesaurizat*, in Mt. & Cyp *condere thes.*; in Lk. xii. 24 Marc^{1^{er}} *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant* or *colligunt*. — L^{add} omits *sibi* contra SH^{add}, om *ⲉⲩⲟⲩⲩ*: *ⲉ1225*, *ⲉⲩ ⲉⲩⲟⲩⲩ*: *ⲉ014* *ⲉ56* ~~ⲉ1054~~ *ⲉ350* *ⲉ398* *ⲉ70* *ⲉ1443* *ⲉ86*.

fol. 49^v

F. 107 C. 145

legt · en̄ die in ghode nit rike ■ es MARCUS MATH' · LUĆ
 || Dar na so ghinc ilic vten temple · en̄ alse hi quam
 op den weghe so quam een en̄ wil vor hem op sine
 knin en̄ sprac aldus · ghoede meester wat goede wer

34. 10, 11
 24c. 60, 17
 Lk. 18, 18

C. 145 uot rich in God. || After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

6 in ghode = SH^{med}, in deo l. in deum, ~~ⲉⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ Ta^{ar} Aphr 3/2 sy sy^h pal arm aeth sah boh ff₂ 9 B H Par lat 6⁴ capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu cest a dire selon dieu*) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta^{ar} l^{at} ned Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15 introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclusively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel, which is called according to the Hebrews, The second of the rich men said to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live?* (cp. Ephr 168¹⁷): Pep Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block (beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 Darna . . . temple = SH^{med}, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17; Ta^{ar} l^{at} ignore the situation.

8 Mc. x. 18 so quam, om̄ ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~: k c; SH^{med} *deor vorliepene*, Fuld *procurrens* from Mc.; *procurrens*, ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~ l. ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~: lat (exc k c d).

een, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta^{med}, om̄ ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~ in Lk.: Marc^{ten} Old-Lat, ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ l. ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~: a443; Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *inuenis ex principibus*, add ~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~ in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): 23^o 1054 1091f 1260 121 etc. (exc 1043) a443 sy^c; in Lk. = *principibus* l. *princeps* (~~ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ~~) sy (°add *phariseorum*, cp. Ephr 171^{21, 22, 33}) 1207 1386; add in Mc. ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ *ⲡⲣⲟⲩⲃⲁⲣⲁⲙⲟⲛ* (i context supplement) 1050f 193f 1337f 1203 Ferr 121 etc., om̄ ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~: 172 1449 1279 1377 24 etc. 1083^o 2398 1354 1386f arm georg² sy^h 12; cp. capit 7 in Mt. Lk. *de adolescente diuite*, Par lat 6⁴ capit Mt. Lk. *de diuite interrogante*, cp. Aphr 1 927 *et diuiti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68⁴ *so com bere a prince bat was rike and songe*; add *ecce* only: c.

9 ende sprac = SH^{med} = Mt.; in Mc. *dicbat* l. (inter)rogabat: georg² (*petebat et dicebat*) Clem Al (~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~), add ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat^{ms}* C T L al⁸ (not Fuld) Vg^c 25 1014 1050 193f 1337f Ferr 1386 sy^{tot} sah georg² Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH^{med} Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt., Ta^{ar} as from Mc.; add ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg² sah pal lat (exc a ff₁) Old-Hebr K with 23 248 176 contra H^{ten} 25 193 boh f^o (exc 1346f) 190f 1551 1381 Orig 1/2 Ps-Orig; om̄ in Mc. georg¹ see infra. — *wat goede werke*, add *goede* (contra SH^{med} Ta^{ar} Aphr l. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12, no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg¹ *elemosynam*, georg² *opus*, georg in Mt. *elemosynae quid bonum*; ■ ~~ⲁⲛⲁⲗⲉⲛ~~ in Mt.: sy^c pal^b sah ff₁ 118 1443 Chrys Cyr.

10 ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienen dat
 eeuleke leuen? / En den ghenen antwerdte ihc aldus ·
 wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen^a en es goet
 dan allene^b ■ got · mar weistu ten eeuleken leuen
 a) inter l. math' lucas — b) inter l. math' marc'

Mt. 19, 17
 Mc. 10, 28
 Lk. 16, 17

■ spoke thus: Good master, what good works / ¹⁰ shall I work by which I may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou me about good? No one is good / but ■ alone, God. But if thou wilt

10 dar ic ane moghe verdienen (contra SH^{ms} dat ic hebbe for εχω, habeam) = ? consequar: ε in Mt. Lk., and k in Mc. (and ε in Mt. xix. 29 and k in Mc. x. 30; but k in Mt. v. ■ haereditabunt and ε in Lk. x. 25 haereditabo); in Mt. κληρονομησω (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{ms} arm aeth pal ■ Orig ¹/₁ Iren^{1a} sy^{ms} sah⁸² boh Old-Hebr with 22 248f 1016 1207 1190 11442; sah^{rel} take; Ephr 168 ut vivam and cp. response p. 171 hoc facies et vivas, taken from Lk. x. 25, and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 Mc. x. 11 add ιησους in Mt.: sy^o georg² a b c ff₂ h r 248 1337 172 1270 1329 1260 1247 1177 155.

■ wat . . . goede = Mt. = SH^{ms} (though omitting goede in previous verse); add in Lk. and why dost thou ask me about the good (One) p. why callest thou me good: sy^o; λεγεις αγαθον in Mt. 1. ερωτας π. τ. α.: Just Iren K with 23 248 176 2371 sah sy^h q f contra H¹¹¹ 25 1050 1014 I^v (exc 1346f) 1178 pal sy^{ms} georg sy^h ms Orig Eus; om 170.

nimen en es . . . got (om een capit); this ■ Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος, cp. and contrast L^{ms} MATH' LUKAS; ουδεις . . . θεος in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ms} Just Ephr Ta^{ms} sy^o m g h q f K with 23 248 176 2371 sah contra H¹¹¹ 25ff I^v (exc 1346f) 1178 pal lat^{rel}; add hie p. αγαθος; Novat pal^h b c ff₁, l Vg sy^o; georg¹ una est elemosyna; georg² unus est bonus deus solum (om B); in A nova lectio manu post. suppleta est quare ut dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi solus deus; Old-Hebr: there is none good but one, there is a good and that is God; add pater: Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this addition; his context here, ■ often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ; Strom. V. x. 63 εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos ε, add in Mc.: Orig arm; add in Lk.: Marc¹⁰¹ Orig d arm; add meus qui est in coelis: Ephr 169, 173 (om meus) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

12 add allene, solus u. unus contra SH^{ms}; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg^{2A}) Lk., add Ephr 169, 173 (tantum); add in Mc.: b d ff₂ 25; l. unus: Just Clem Al Iren^{1a} arm (capit) l v. 1 c georg Old-Germ^{ms} Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.). — Ta^{ms} adds here praecepta tu scis from Mc. — add eeuleken contra SH^{ms}; add aeternam: Ephr 168 arm with 176^c b h Ambr Old-Germ^{ms} Old-Hebr Pep Harm.

fol. 49^r

A. 110 comen so hout de ghebode . / Doe vragde deghene wel
 15 ke ghebode? En ihe antwerdde hem al dus . Du en sout
 nit manslacht don . du en sout nit kefschen . du en
 sout nit stelen . du en sout nit en gheen ualsch ghe
 tughe dragen . / eere dinen vader en dire moeder . Mt 19. 18a
Mt 19. 18b
Mt 19. 18c
Lk. 18. 20

a) inter l. lucas — b) inter l. math¹

come to eternal life, / keep the commandments. Then he asked: What /
 15 15 commandments? And Jesus answered him thus: Thou shalt / not com-
 mit manslaughter, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou / shalt not steal,
 thou shalt not bear false / witness, honor thy father and thy mother,

14 Mt. xix. 17 comen, venire contra SH^{ind} ingaen; venire: sy^r (ܐܬܝܬܝܬ ܠ. ܝܥܝܬܝܬ)
 Old-Lat (exc ff₁) Cypr QR Old-Germ 25 253 Ambr Lucif.

Mt. xix. 18 add doe = SH^{ind}; add et: georg²⁰ Old-Hebr Cypr^M, add ܐ ܕܐ: I²¹
 1016 Orig. deghene and om hem contra SH^{ind} ܗܝ ܬܥܝܬܝܬܝܬ, ille l. illi: Cypr
 (contra e) Dim ܡ; in Lk. d; add ille: f (with ei) Q; add adolescens: Ta^u.
 15 add gheboite p. welke (cp. l. 21): Ta^u georg²¹ (A^{III} 100); add syn xi: H^{ind}, add
 sunt: R. — add hem, om SH^{ind} Fuld, add illi: Ta^u sy arm georg (om
 iesus: georg¹) sah boh e (also in Lk.) Cypr e ff₂ (vi) h f (ei) X^o 1551 1341
 1386; add in Lk. ܐ ܕܐ ܡܝܬܝܬ; ܡܝܬܝܬ ܕܐ ܡܝܬܝܬ, p. ܡܝܬܝܬ: 25 e d; add ait quae
 only a; add et ait illi iesus a. mandata: e r, ܡ Dim Marc^{epiph}.

The order of the commandments is that of Mt.: VI. VII. VIII. IX. V. = LXX
 A P (ω v = VI) = SH^{ind} Fuld Clem Al Strom II. vii. 32 Protr. x. 108;
 Ta^u uses Mc. in the order: VII. VIII. VI. IX. V. = LXX B (ω v) with sy^p
 1551 and 192 in Lk.; Ta^u includes ne fraudem feceris from Mc. between
 IX. and V.; in Mt. ω VII. VI.: Iren Orig; in Mc. ω VII. VI.: lat (exc k c)
 Old-Germ georg arm aeth sy^b K 2371 Clem Al contra H^{ind} 193 1096 121 etc
 sy^(c) c; in Lk. ω VII. VI Graeci^{plur} Clem Al Strom VII. xi. 60 = Deut. v. 17,
 18, Rom. xiii. 9; ω VI. VII: Marc¹⁰¹ Epiph¹⁰¹ lat (exc e [om vi] d f) Tert
 sy 1132f; Ta¹⁰¹ do not add ܡܢ ܐܡܝܬܝܬܝܬ from Mc.; om in Mc.: sy^(c) ܐ²¹
 georg arm Clem Al 21 26 176 1014 1133 1168 1337 1337 I²¹ (exc 1203f) 2505^r
 1289 1211 1449 118 1207 etc. I²¹ (exc 24) I²¹ (exc 1206) 11083^r 2260 1370f
 1442 Lect^c L. No harmony text adds ܡܢ ܐܡܝܬܝܬܝܬ; add p. ܡܝܬܝܬ. in Mc.: 25 (contra d)
 1468 k c; a. ܡܝܬܝܬ. in Mt.: a; p. ܡܝܬܝܬ. in Mc.: 170 georg²⁰; for other variants
 see Von Soden.

18 Mt. xix. 19 dinen . . . dire, add tuum, tuam in Mt.: sy georg² pal a b ff₂ Vg^{add}
 sah 2371 230 1413 1178 1129 1222f 177 etc. 1541; add in Mc.: Ta^u sy^(c) georg
 a b c r r₂ f D L R 22^r 23 1014 1050 193 1054 1211 1211 1309 1279 1551 I²¹ (exc
 117) 1370f 1354 1386 1443 186 Lect^c; add in Lk.: sy a b c E Q ܡ Dim Orig Ad
 K; SH^{ind} both = Mt.: Graeci¹⁰¹ Vg^{plur}; Fuld adds tuum only (= Mc.
 Lk.) with h f r C T al 8; for Greek evidence see Von Soden.

fol. 49^r

minne dinen euenkersten ghelyc di seluen . / Doe ant
 20 werdde hem die yonghelinc en sprac aldus alle dese
 ghebode hebbic gehouden van minen kinschen daghe
 wat^a ghebrekt mi noch? / Doe^b sach ihe lieflec op
 hem ■ seide aldus . Eene dinc ghebrekt di . weltu
 volmakt syn so ghanc en verkoop dat tu hefs en
 a) inter l. math^c — b) inter l. marc^c

Mt. 27, 20
 Mr. 10, 20
 Lk. 12, 31

Mt. 10, 21
 Mt. 12, 22
 Lk. 13, 27

■ and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / 20 the youth answered
 him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days
 of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him
 lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

21 Mt. xix. 20 add *ghebode* contra SH^{ms}, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, εφύλαξα(-μην)
 with the great majority of witnesses contra επιμα in Mc.: I^a (exc 203f)
 1337f 193 sy^{ms} georg arm Ephr 125, 17; Aphr l. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig
 Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add εν νεότητι μου in Mt. (= Mc.
 Lk.); Ta^{ms} Orig Old-Lat (exc ff₁g_{1,2} l μ aur Dim) Fuld E E-P^{ms} R T W
 Vg^{add} 190 * corr var^a sy arm georg aeth sah bo K contra 21 22^a 156 1600
 1050f I^a (exc 1346f) ff₁g_{1,2} Cypr Iren Vg^{rel}.

■ *nuch*, 171; SH^{ms} om with 1222 Aphr l. 928 georg² in Mt.; om τι 171 172
 in Mt.: sy^a; add τι 171 172 173 in Mc.: 1014 1050 193f 1203 Ferr 1413 172
 1279 I^a (exc 117) I^a (exc 24) 1354 1385ff ac sy^{ms} arm georg² (om 171).

Mc. x. 21 *sach*... *lieflec op hem* contra SH^{ms} *sagene an ende mindene* (one
 of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater)
 171—173 Aphr sy^{ms} Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SH^{ms} = *intuitus*
est et dilexit: sy^b Ta^{ms} georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et)*: ■ D L X^a Zach
 Wn. Index 1376; *osculatus est l. dilexit*: b q.

22 *eene dinc ghebrekt di*. This is Mc. Lk.; om 171 in Lk.: Marc^{ms} sy^b; 171 l.
 171 in Lk.: 22^a sah 133 1206 175 186 188; add 171 in Mc.: 22 al¹⁰ sah boh.

Fuld Ta^{ms} Aphr (Clem Al) go ■ with Mt.; Ta^{ms} *en si vis perfectum esse*
unum tibi deest, all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. *unum tibi*
deest (georg² add *tantum p. perfectus*); add in Mc. 11 *θελεις...* 171 a. 171 172
 173 (i. ■ Ta^{ms} order) Clem Al 1014 1050 193f 1468 1203 Ferr 230 etc. 1287
 1216 13015 1413 172 1279 I^a (17 om τελ. 171) 1351 (only 11 *θελεις p. υπαγα*)
 I^a (exc 24) 1354 1385ff Lect^a sah georg² sy^{ms}; om 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000

24 Mt. xix. 21 *ghanc ende*, add *et* in Mt.: e Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: D. —
dat, quae: g₁ l aur; in Lk.: e d g; SH^{ms} *so wat, quaecumque*; add *omnia* in Mt.
 (= Lk.); L^{ms} capit Ta^{ms} Ephr 125 Aphr e b c f ff₂g₂q Cypr (exc codd L W in
 Test. iii. 3¹) Iren gat E E-P^{ms} L Q W Dim Vg^{ms} Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. sy^a
 pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs*, (*quae*) *habes*, in Mt. for ■
 υπαρχοντα σου (cp. Mc. Lk. παντα οσα εχεις): g₁ l aur Vg sy^a Aphr Didasc.
 Ap.; *quae possides*: fff₁; *bona tua*: Cypr. (Test. iii. 3¹ L W) a n (om tua)
 georg² (georg² *fructum tuum*); *omnia tua*: Cypr e b q c g₂; *omnia bona tua*:
 ff₂; *omnia bona quae habes*: ■ Wurz J μ; Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou*
hast; Pep Harm 68¹⁸ *alle his godes*.

fol. 49^r

25 gheft den armen . en ██████ en volgh mi . so soutu
vinden enen schat in hemelrike . / also dat die yonghe
line hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft . want
hi was harde rike en hadde vele possessionien . / Doe^a
sach ihu al omme en sprac te sinen yongren aldus

Mt. 19, 21
Mc. 10, 21
Lk. 18, 22

Mt. 19, 22
Mc. 10, 22
Lk. 18, 23

a) inter l. max

25 perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / 26 give it to the poor,
and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the king-
dom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved;
for / he ██████ very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

25 gheft; contra διὰ τοῦ in Mc. (from Lk.): *ka* Ferr (exc. 1211) Clem Al. —
ende com... mi a. so soutu vinden (contra SH^{msl}): Studia Sinaitica X fol.
86^a Pep Harm 68¹⁴ Dim Philastr.; om *et habebis... caelo*: sy¹ (in Mt.) Aphr.
26 vinden l. hebben of SH^{msl}; receive: georg¹, lay for thee: sah; thou shalt get
for thee: boh. — om. *ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ*, with Fuld contra Aphr Ta^u, om. in
Mc.: *H* (exc 1371) 25 1050 193 11083^a lat (exc a q) georg² Clem Al; *ω a*.
δουρῶ: [Ta^u] sy^{1(c)} arm aeth georg¹ /^a 11337f 1014 1168 (om *δουρῶ*) Ferr 1243
187; add in Mt.: Ta^u sy¹ Athan.

Mt. xix. 22 add *dat* (= Lk. ταῦτα) for SH^{msl} *dese wort*; om *τὸν λόγον*: 22 126
156 Chrys; *hoc l. τὸν λόγον*: *e h f* aeth georg² Pep Harm 68¹⁴, add with SH^{msl}
ταῦτον p. τὸν λόγον: Ta^u sy georg¹ sah *a n b e ff*, *QR* (*haec verba*) 21 1600 51^u
11443; add ταῦτα in Mc.: sy^{1(c)} georg² Old-Lat *L* with 25 1050 193 Ferr;
om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. *αὐτὰ l. ταῦτα*: 1226, om *e* 2371 boh. — *die yonghelinc*;
add *ἐκείνος* in Mt.: sy pal²; om *adolescens*: *e*; *homo ille l. adol.*: Aphr.

27 *al bedruft* = SH^{msl} *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouzful and mournende*; georg
maestus; sy¹ adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germ^{msl} *hart*.

28 *was harde rike* (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessionien* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{msl} (om *harde*)
Fuld; Ta^u uses Lk. only; Clem Al *ὅτι γὰρ ἔχων χρηματα πολλὰ καὶ ἀγροὺς*;
add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; *χρηματα l. κτηματα* in Mc.: 25 1249
(in Mt. 21 Chrys); *pecunias*: *af-m* *b d*; *poss. et pec.*: *ff*; *divitias*: *k f*; *richesses*:
Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (~~ἐκείνος~~) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt.
suit dives valde, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

29 Mc. x. 23 *dor sach Yhesus al omme*. This is Mc.; Ta^u pref. Lk. xviii. 24^a
(cp. sy¹ in Mt. add ~~ἐκείνος~~ 22) adding περιουσίαν γεγεμένην with sy lat 1014 26
176f ██████ contra *H*^{msl} 1254 1183 12457 1207 pal Old-Germ.

fol. 49^r

30 hoe^a pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben
te comene in hemelrike . / En noch seggie v . datt licht'
es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na
a) intr l. mī lūc

Mt. 19, 24
Mc. 10, 25
Lk. 18, 25

fol. 50^r

elden dan ████████ riken te comene in hemelrike . MATH' . MĒ

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / 30 How hard shall it be for those
who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And ¶ say to you
also that ¶ is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50^r

C. 146 than for a rich man ████████ come into the kingdom of heaven. ¶ When his

30 saelt . . . syn . . . te comene = SH^{med}, i. e. *difficile erit intrare l. difficile intrabi-*
bunt (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy Q R, in Mc.: Ta^m sy^{kl} D, in Lk.: sy r₂ D
μ Dim ¶ (*intrabunt vel intrare*). — Ta^m Fuld SH^{med} continue with Mt. xix. 23,
Fuld SH^{med} following on with Mt. only, Ta^m Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with
Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp.
vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: α β ff₂ 25 1456. Fuld Ta^{med} thus omit the verse and
the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in
Mc. x. 24 τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρημασιν: k c (add *divitem*) 1014 (add
πλουσιον = c and cp. a) δι δ2 δ6* 176 sah boh^{med} aeth; u: *qui pecunias habent*
vel confidentes in eis; c contra *confidentes l. qui habent* in vs. 23: sy^{kl} Aphr
Ephr 170. L^{med} also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.

31 hemelrike = Mt.: ευρανω l. θεω in Lk.: 172 I^a (exc δ4 al 4) 1354.

Mt. xix. 24 *eude noch* in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add ████████ παλιν l.
παλιν 4: Ta^m ε g k Vg 1600 georg²; om *et iterum*: r₂; om παλιν in Mc. x. 24:
1014 1222f 1096 δ4, cp. Aphr and *Jesus said . . . and again he said*. —
lichter = *facilius*, ευκατατερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. ταχιον:
δ5 contra d: *facilius*; Clem Al² 1/2 1220ν, 1/2 1220ν; cp. Aphr cod ████████ ████████,
facilius; cod A ████████ ████████ *facilius celerius*.

32 crupene = S^{med}; gaen: H^{med}. There is ████████ direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the
reading καμιλον or the scholion το σκεπτον της μηχανης ████████ ████████ παχυ σκεπτον, see
Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is ████████ (*camillum*) in Mt., sy^b translit. in Mc.
Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg¹ ████████ funi, georg² (A* in Mt.) *machinae*
funi. A few cursives read καμιλον, esp. in Lk., including 1386 and 1221.

fol. 50^r

1 te comene, SH^{med} in te gaen, add εισελθιν in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy^p (arm)
georg sah boh lat (exc ff₁ E) 25ff 1221 K with δι δ3 176 2371 contra H^{med}
I^a 193 1349 2207 196 sy^c 1221 pal ff₁ E Clem Al Orig Eus Chrys; om εισελθιν in
Mc.: sy^{kl} α ff₂ 25 1014 1376f; om in Lk.: ε α ff₂ i r, sy^p 26 1376. — *hemelrike*,
των ευρανω l. των θεω = SH^{med}, in Mt.: lat sy^c 226 248 1221 I^a 2207 2260 196
Orig 1/2 Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy^{kl} 1376 Clem Al.

fol. 50^r

C. 146 LUCAS · || Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde
hen harde sere en spraken aldus · wie sal dan mogē
behouden bliuen? / Doe sach ilic op hen en antwerd
s de hen weder aldus · Den menschen es dit ommo-

Mt. 19, 25
Mc. 10, 20
Lk. 18, 26

Mt. 19, 26
Mc. 10, 21
Lk. 18, 27

A. III genlec · mar gode syn alle dinc mogenlec · / Doe sprac
peter en scide aldus^a · wi hebben al ghelaten en syn
di gheuolgt · wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Due ant

Mt. 19, 27
Mc. 10, 28
Lk. 18, 28

Mt. 19, 28a
Mc. 10, 28b
Lk. 18, 28b

a) in mss. Ecce nos reliquimus omnia

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus:
Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered /
s⁵ them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to
God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed
thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

2 Mt. xix. 25 *also*; SH^{ned} *doe*, om *de*: c ff, E Dim (μ) 32^r, add *again* sy^o as if following
Mc. x. 24^r; Ta^m has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for *καὶ οὖν*,
περισσως; no text in Mc. adds *παλιν*. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αὐτοῦ* p. *μακάρι*:
sy^l ff, I^a K with 33^r 1016 3371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Ta^l *ned* do
not add a. *valde* in Mt. *et timebant* of Ta^m *^* sy^o (in ras.) *e* (*metuebant*) a n b
c d (*-uerunt*) ff₂ 52^r E-P l. Q R μ Dim Wurs J corp oxon 35 (καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν).

4 Mt. xix. 26 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om *de*: sy pal^t. — add *op hen* = SH^{ned} (*sachse...an*),
add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Ta^m sy. — *antwerdte hen weder*; SH^{ned} *sprac*; in Mc.
ἀπεκρίθη l. *ἐμβλέψας*: 1050f 193; α. *αὐτοῖς* *εἶπεν* in Mt.: sah pal; om *αὐτοῖς*:
1050 Zach Wn; in Mc. α. *αὐτοῖς* p. *λαλεῖ*: 1050f 193 195 1442, add sy^(c) 1173
1121 (αὐτῶ), om *αὐτοῖς*: 1337.

5 *dit* with SH^{ned} = Mt.; add *ταῦτο* in Mc.: Ta^m sy^(c) arm georg² neth sah b c
(ad init.) H (sup. lin.) Θ 33^r 35ff 168 Ferr 330 etc. 11279 1551 I^a (exc 17)
1354 1416 1443, om: in Mt. georg².

6,7 Mt. xix. 27 *sprac* l. *ἀπεκρίθη* of SH^{ned} rel. — om *αὐτῶ* = Lk. (exc sy) contra
SH^{ned} rel; om *αὐτῶ* in Mt.: c r sy^v. — *wi*, om *ecce* contra L^{ned} *ecce nos*
rel. omnia, SH^{ned} *sich* rel.; om *ιδου* in Mt.: sy^a (contra Ephr 67 and sy^{cp})
om *ιδου* *ἡμεῖς* in Mc.: 1014. — *nl* SH^{ned} *alle dinc*. Ta^m uses Lk. 11. 28
but reads *παντα* l. *τα* *ιδια* with sy^{bb} georg Vg 32^r 1376 1014 1700 K contra
31 32^r 156 1016 sah boh 35 1050 1207 b ff₂ i r r₁ sy^h *nt*; add *omnia*: I^a Ferr
c a c l q sy^{ic} sah⁷³ arm.

8 (*twys*) *te but, the better for it, capit te lone hebben*, SH^{ned} *daromme* for *απα*,
ergo; *ergo*: L georg², om *nos* georg²⁰; add *τι...ἡμιν* in Mc.: Ta^m 32 b Q
gat; in Lk.: 32^r 1386 A³ r₂ l. For the Dutch rendering esp. L^{ned} capit cp.
Zach 335 B: *fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium*, Pep
Harm 68²⁹ *what schal be oure mede hat habbeþ forsaken al þing*; α. *quid ergo*
erit nobis a. *ecce*: r₂; add *τι απα εσται ἡμιν* in Mc.: 32 b Q *gat*.

Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdte* L *εἶπεν* = SH^{ned} (cp. Mc.).

fol. 50^r

werdde hem ihe · ouer^d waer^c seggie v · dat ghi die Mt. 19, 28^b
 10 mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen alse des
 menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mo
 ghentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone en ordee
 len de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' · / ouer^d waer so Afr. 19, 29
 20c. 10, 20^b
 Lk. 18, 28^b, 30

b) inter l. mash — c) inter l. amen — d) inter l. amē

10 him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / ¹⁰ have followed me, in the resur-
 rection, when / the Son of ■■■■ shall sit upon the throne of his / power,
 ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

10 opherstannessen contra SH^{med} wedergeborste; resurrectione l. regeneratione: e m c f
 cp. Zach 335 B in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda
 regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem; generatione: E-P^{med} L Q R ff₂ g₂ r₂ gat
 Dim μ; add ista or hoc: ff₂ r₂ E-P^{med} Q R Dim Vigil, georg²² 2^o adventu l.
 (secundo illo) natu.

11, 12 trone... trone, with e sah boh: thronum, -o, -os; e sah boh contra SH^{med}
 lat^{med} sy^b: stoele... stoele..., sede... sedes; throno... sedes; ff₂ sy^b Aphr 1663
 Ta^u ■■■■ F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. 11 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ^{med} edd prl
 gesesse... stoelen; Zach: sede... sedes (txt); in comm. sedes¹/₆, thronus
 once each of Deus and apostoli; in Lk. xxii. 30 sedes: sy a b q d l. (In Mt.
 v. 34 sedes; m d h with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; thronus: k
 lat^{med} sah Old-Germ Ta^{med}; Mt. xxv. 31 thronus: sy^(med) Aphr Cypr sah boh;
 Ta^{med} stoel, tell sedes, Old-Germ^{med} edd prl gesesse.

mogentheit = SH^{med} lat: majestatis for δαξνς l. gloriar (exc k [claritatis] d ff₁);
 Aphr 1. 66 cod A 𐤒𐤁𐤁𐤓, sy ܡܠܝܚܐ; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, clis,
 125, 204 q. v.

10 seldi = SH^{med} for et vos; om ■■■■ xuroi Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28^b only
 or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) ¹⁰²; upai; l. xuroi; lat sy K Cyr with
 𐤁𐤓 𐤁𐤔 𐤁𐤕 𐤁𐤖 𐤁𐤗𐤁𐤓 contra H^{med} 𐤁𐤔 𐤁𐤕𐤔 𐤁𐤖𐤔 𐤁𐤗𐤔 Ambc Gaud Orig^h. —
 ende ordeelen for indicantes: Ta^u Aphr sy sah^{med} 30 boh^{med}; in Lk.: Ta^u Aphr
 sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. ■■■■ 30^b; Ta^u alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30^a after
 Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

13 Fuld begins with amen dico v. from Mc. x. 29^a, then Mt. xix. 29 to aut
 agros, then Lk. xviii. 29 propter regnum cael. (!), Mt. xix. 29 et nomen meum,
 Mc. x. 29 et propter ev., Mt. xix. 29 centuplum accipiet, Mc. x. 30 nunc in
 hoc tempore... in futuro, Mt. xix. 29 vitam aet. possidabunt (sic). Ta^u uses
 Mc. x. 29 from amen dico to evang. meum, Lk. xviii. 30 et non recipiet...
 aeternam, adding Mc. x. 30, 31 nunc in tempore... primi without any
 insertion of accipiet or haereditabit. Ta^{med} alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. k c 2^o Q.
 L^{med} ■■■■ Mt. only with the exception of ende om de evang. from Mc., and
 perhaps hir. S^{med} also adds nu in desen tyt and omits 𐤁𐤕𐤔𐤓. with Mc. Lk.
 Mt. xix. 29 Ta^{lat} ^{med} repeat over waer so seggie v, amen dico vobis as if about,
 with Ta^u, to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue
 with Mt. xix. 29.

fol. 50^r

seggic v so wie so laett hus ochte bruder · ochte
15 sustere · ochte vader ochte moeder ochte wyf · och
te kinder ochte lant ■ minen wille en om de
ewangelic^r het sal hem hir hondertfou^t uergouden

c) Inter l. marchis

15 Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or
father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the
sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here ■ hundred fold, / and

14,16 so wie = SH^{med} *quicumque* l. *omnis qui*, πας τις, sy π ~~ου~~ **Δ** equivalent of
both. — *hus*, co *οικια* p. *αφικαι* (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah **K** contra
22^r 23^r 15 1016 boh 2254 1183 196 Orig Cyr Chrys; *οικια* l. *·ε* (Mc. Lk.): L^{uod}
Fuld lat (exc *ε* g) georg 248 1050f 193 1337 1333 1413 1253 1551 24 etc (exc 173)
1083 1381 1442 K^r; om: SH^{med} 22^r 1416 Orig 1/1 (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.:
b d 25 georg²³, add p. *agros* in Mt.: H^{ms} Θ 7 O; add *aut parentes* from Lk.:
Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta^u between *children* and *lands*; *γενεις* in
Mt. l. πατ. η μητ. (= Lk.) 2254 1183 196 Iren Orig Pep Harm 68²² *her kyndred*
and her frendes between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once
(Test. III. 3. 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios*
with *ε* lat sy ■ aeth 1014 26 176 **K**, in the other 3 places same order,
exc add *aut agros* (— *um*) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes*
filios, with *quicumque* . . . *propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo*
(l. *tempore*) . . . *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; co *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.:
ε 1091 1126; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): 21 25 2254 1183 1353 pal *ε in a n b*
ff. 7, sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only 2371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta^u
sy^u georg² **K** contra 21 22 176 sah boh 25ff 193 2457 1470 lat sy^(c) georg^t
Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: co xv (Mt.) αφη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και
χηματα; in 29^b αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.; Bernard suggests that τα ιδια
may stand for *οικια*, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for **Δ**, but
considering 29^b it looks more like an epitome for *οικια* αγρους cp. Pep Harm
goodes. In Strom IV. iv. 15 co xv καταληπ. πατ. ■ μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξη.
16 om *minen wille* = Mc. with Ta^u, SH^{med} *der minen name* = Mt. with Fuld;
Fuld Zach Ta^u pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum*!) from Lk.,
Ta^u as if a part of Mc. x. 29.

17 *hir*, add *hic* in Mt.: *ε*; SH^{med} *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta^u Iren
and georg²⁰ in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.

Mc. x. 30 *hondertfou* = SH^{med} Fuld; Ta^u using Lk.: *many times as much*,
but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*:
Old-Lat Cypr 1/4 Aug 2/3 Ambr 25 sy^b οὐκ οὐδ. βρα; in Mt. πολλαπλασιασεν
l. εκατονταπλασιασεν; Orig Cyr 21 156 sah 190 1091 1126 pal; in Lk. εκατ. l.
πολλαπλ.: sy^c 2371 1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

fol. 50^r

werden en in dandre werelt sal hi dat eeuleke
leuen besitten / Alse dit^r hoerden de scriben die gh

Lk. 10, 14

20 ghiregh waren so bespotten si ihm / en ihe sprac hen

Lk. 10, 15

a) Inter l. 1u2

20 in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who
were / 20 covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but sy^hms is probably derived here from "illo Syriaco antiquo" (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so that its support of Epār side by ~~scriben~~ with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, *Ev. da-Meph.*, II, 194f). On the other hand it is curious that Hieron. is ~~scriben~~ of the reading; see *Ad Jovinianum* 21^{10, 20} quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden* for SH^{msl} *nemen, accipiet*. L^{msl} omits Mc. x. 30^a, as do SH^{msl} *exc nu in desen tyt* cp in *hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Ta^{msl} seems to represent here original Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros: k c Q* 32^a (*c Q* 32^a also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff₂ 35 M Q* (add ad fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit a. domum*. N.B. stichometry esp. in *b* and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It would seem that *a^o b^o ff₂^o* omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with *c Q* 32^a, *d^o* omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui autem reliquerit* to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in *Q* the addition of *et a. in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff₂ 35 d* but required where *dom.* to *pers.* ~~was~~ left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3 letters (*β = et*) *a. in saeculo* in *a*. Pep Harm 68²⁴¹ *an hundred so mychel hij schullen reseyven in dat opere werlt*; georg² in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo l. hoc* (*tempore*). Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.

10, 10 in dandre werelt... besitten, SH^{msl} *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi... besitten*; for L^{msl} *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *dat opere w.*; add ~~in~~ *futuro saec.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) sy^{ms}. Zach Wn in text inserts *κ* and *κ* before *in fut.* — *besitten*, add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff₂ l 35*, add *κληρονομησει, consequetur: k sy^{ms}* (not georg) 1279 1386, add *κληρ.* in Lk.: Old-Lat (*exc q*) with *e* (*consequetur*, contra Cypr¹), om.) *D E P Q R sy^{ms} arm 1050 I^r*.

10 Lk. xvi. 14 *alse... so*, SH^{msl} *doe... dor*; ~~audirent~~ *l. audiebant et: sy^{ms}* arm aeth; *audientes: E*; om *autem*: SH^{msl} arm boh², sy^{ms} and it came to pass when the Phar. heard. — *dit*, om *omnia* = SH^{msl} *d i 35 1337 1216 1091 1551 1132f 11493 pal sab^{ms}* aeth Orig; om also *haec*: pal. — *de scriben* = SH^{msl}, *pharisari*: rel.

ghireg waren = S^{msl}; H^{msl}: *kemselven gherecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9); *ghireg* = lat¹ *avaris* for *φιλαρρησι*; *amatores pec.*: *a D*; *cupidi*: *d*, *cupidissimi*: *e* Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.*: *r*. — *iesum* = SH^{msl} contra *αυτον*: rel (exc Cypr om).

fol. 30^r

toe en seide aldus . ghi syt die v ghereght makt
vor den mensche . Mar got kent vwe herten . want
dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdegheit
vor gode . / Dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghe
F.108 C.147 25 likenessen en seide al dus . LUCAS . || In enen tide was Lk. 16, 19
en mensche die rike was en die met purpre en

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before
man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is
25 an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / 25 parable
C.147 and said thus: || Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

20 Lk. xvi. 1 || ende, SH^{med} doe; om sy⁽¹⁰⁾ sah, de: sy^v. — add *iesus* = SH^{med} sy^v
1050 Ta^u (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 groet = SH^{med} for *υψηλόν*, *altum*. — *onwerdegheit* for *βδελυγμα*, *abominatio*;
SH^{med} *ontwarheit*. — *den menschen*... *vor gode* for *εν ανθρ.*... *ενωπιον τ. θ.* =
Vg: *hominibus*... *ante deum*; SH^{med} *vor*... *vor*; sy⁽¹⁰⁾ *κατα παρ ουσ*
... *κατα παρ ουσ*: Ta^u *apud*... *coram*; Cyp. *in conspectu bin*; e: *in consp.*...
ante; sah boh: *in men*... *before God*; e contra D^o E E-P M-T Vgat: *apud*
(*deum*) l. *ante*.

24 All harmonics exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and on with "the
third" sich No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable;
L^{med} *dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus*,
cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH^{med} *ende hi seide een gelike-*
nesse; e72^{me} and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i.1.) praemittunt; *επει ο κυριος*
την παραβολην ταυτην; Pep Harm 64¹⁴ *and tolde hem ensaumpel*; δ5; *ειπεν δε*
και επερην παραβ. Does *επερην* refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp.
Aphr I 904 *and again he showed another example after using Lk. xii. 16—21*;
Ta^u *et coepit dicere*; Fuld *iterum dixit*, cp. xvi. 1 where Ta^u sy^v Old-
Germ^{med} add *παραβολην*.

25 Lk. xvi. 19 *in enen tide*, om SH^{med}; om de (cp Lk. xv. 11) e a q r₂ Vg (exc D)
sy⁽¹⁰⁾ *armi aeth* e76 e376 δ5 1050 e1289 e1353 A² boh⁽²⁾.

menſche die rike was ende die for *ανθρωπος τις ην πλευσισ*; sy⁽¹⁰⁾ *a certain*
man that was rich, was...; SH^{med}: *het was een rike mensche die, homo*
quidam erat dives et: Fuld Ta^u sy^v lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta^u sy
pal in vs. 20. — add *ενωπιον* Nieuw sah schol. (*εν τω αυτω οραφει*), *Finees*
Priscill. ix, Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.

fol. 50^r

met bokrane ghecleedt was en die alle daghe hilt
grote maeltide / al daer so was oc ~~an~~ arm man die Lk. 16, 10
lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al

A. 112 30 vol van waklen / en begherde tetene van den brok Lk. 16, 11
ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen en
niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quam

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great ban-
quets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in
30 front of that rich man's door all / full of sores and longed to eat of the
the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof.
But the dogs came

27 met bokrane for bysso, βυσσον, S^{med} bocrate, H^{med} bissen; Zach 337C byssum
genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten (Wn papaΘEN)
vocant; Ta^{ar} silk, Wycl. whistz silk, Reims silk only; Old-Germ^{med} edd¹ p¹l peisse
or peise, edd¹ p¹l biss, sy⁽ⁿ⁾ ~~sch~~ ~~sch~~. — ende hilt grote maeltide for
epulabatur splendide; SH^{med} ende at... sonderlinge spise; Pep Harm 64¹⁶
ete ilch day deliciose metes; om λαμπρως, splendide; sy^(e) i; et epulabatur
for participle, εὐφραίνοντος; sy lat (exc d Zach 123A).

■ Lk. xvi. 20 aldaer SH^{med} ende doe, et l. autem; sy arm aeth l r Vg Old-Germ. —
add oc with SH^{med} contra tell. — en arm man contra SH^{med} bedelare for
πτωχος; pauper; e (egens) n d i l r (-culus) sy^(o) (~~sch~~ ~~sch~~); Old-French xiii
povres; mendicus; m d e f f₂ q Vg; Old-Germ^{med} edd¹ p¹l armer; cold edd¹ p¹l better;
Jean de Vigny mendicant; Pep Harm mesel. — add was, 4v, add die, qui
p. lazarus; Ta^{ar} (et l. que) sy^(o) (et) pal (et) K lat (exc e n d) with 1014 176f
sah contra H^{med} 15 1288 129 1207 192 1353 A³ e n d Clem Al Ad.

29 lach, iacebat for ἵβηλατο, sy^(u) Aphr ~~sch~~ ~~sch~~, Ta^{ar} e: projectus erat, d:
missus erat. — vor dis ryks mans dore contra SH^{med} vor sine dore; divitis
l. eius; Ta^{ar} sy^v ■ Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ^{med}.

30 vol van waklen, om sy^(u) Aphr, also Old-French but adds before the dogs came.
Lk. xvi. 21 ende begherde for participle cupiens; et cupiebat; a, and he was
longing sy^(o) (~~sch~~ ~~sch~~) sy^(v) (~~sch~~ ~~sch~~) Ta^{ar} sah^{med} boh^{med} aeth A³ (εσπεύει). —
tetene for saturari, SH^{med} sat te werdene; implere ventrem suum from Lk.
xv. 16; Ta^{ar} sy^(o) arm boh Aphr I 903. — den brokken = SH^{med}, add ~~sch~~
φικκων; I ■ contra 11 122 156 I^u sah^{med} 114 boh sy^(e) Aphr Old-Lat (exc a f g)
pal Clem Al Ad.

31 dis = SH^{med}; ? add illius; sy^(e) Aphr.

32 add ende niman en ghauer hem (Lk. xv. 16) = SH^{med}; Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96*)
Zach text and comm (Bede) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 m l g i g T K W
Vg^{med} Ferr 1279 pal^a 1603^{med} 1596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64²⁰ Wycl.
N. B. αλλα κει seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind
of gloss see Pep Harm l. l.: but token he houndes and bayted hym from he
gate. And he houndes etc. — mar, om et; SH^{med} D Pep Harm Old-Germ^{med} p¹l
and cp. Zach 347 C D nec a ■ canes removere poterat.

fol. 50^v

quamen en lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat Lk. 16. 27
die arm man starf en die ingle quamen en uurden
sine ziele in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā
en sine ziele wart ghenurt* in der hellen / En also hi Lk. 16. 28
was in die din tormenten so hif hi op sine oghen en
sach abrahame ~~en~~ verre ~~en~~ lazarus sitten in sine
a) *inter l. text* en hi wart begraven in der hellen

fol. 50^a

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor ████ died, and the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards the rich ████ died, / and his soul ████ carried into hell^a. And when he / ^s ⁵ was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and ^a) and he was buried in hell

fol. 50^r

¶ Lk. xvi. = *darna*, SH^{cod} *ende*, add *xu*: 3376; *xu* l. 3ε; Ta² sy^(c) arm^{cod} *aeth* (and then, om *syenro*) Old-Germ^{cod} *poaz*; om 3505 3368 boh⁽²⁾ arm Old-French
2 *die* (arm man), add *illum* p. *inopem*: sy^(c) Aphr c Aug 3493, cp. *infra dives*
ille; add *Lazarus* = *mendicus*: m b q ff. 2 l; add p. *mend.*: Q. — *arm*
man, SH^{cod} *bedelare*, see above fol. 30^r l. 28 except Old-Germ here *better*
without variant, *inopem*: c (+ *illum*) Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper*. — *ende*
die inge ... *sine vile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH^{cod} *pler*; and
the angels carried him: sy^(c) Aphr Ephr 173: they take him away by the
angels (sic): sah; and [his] soul was taken and borne wif angels and leide
in ... Pep Harm 64²¹ (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*,
repeated in ¶ 25.

3 om. **α**. ■ **ταυτις** = **SH^{ae1}** Pep Harm **ὁ μ** **sy^{ae1}** **εἰς** **τι**. — *die rike man*, add *ille p. dives*: Aphr **sy^{ae1}** **ε**, cp. Cypr Ep. 59³ *unde et dives ille peccator*.

■ Lk. xvi. 22, 23 *ende sine wile . . . hellen*, cp. *Pep Harm and his soule was taken and borne with fendes in to helle*; SH^{ms} (L^{ms} 145) *ende wart begraven in de helle ende*; *sepultus est in inferno et: in (-um) 3* Old-Germ^{ms} ^{pal} *pal*; *sepultus est apud inferos et de (in) inferno: a i*; *sepultus est in infern. (se)lexans autem: Fuld e c g (g₁-num) 1 r Vg^{pl} Aug 1₂* Old-Germ^{ms} ^{pal} *pal* Old-French; *add and was cast into Sheol p. 172* *pal* cp. *Aphr and the end of him was in Sheol and . . .*

Lk. xvi. 23 om καὶ (combining τὸ τὰ ἀδύνα with the preceding clause); δὲ^a boh^{B20} ff₂ h q gnt C T D Q B M Z μ Dim Durm (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: "asyndeton in Joli. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur", but is the probable origin of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy^{c6}, ⲙⲁⲛⲏ ⲡⲓⲣ ⲧⲁⲩ ⲕⲉⲟⲓⲟ ⲥⲓⲱⲃⲁⲛⲑ, pal^a ⲧⲁⲩ ⲁϣⲁ ⲟⲩ ⲓⲁⲟ ⲧⲁⲩ ⲥⲓⲱⲃⲁⲛⲑ, cp. Aphr I 907 ⲥⲓⲱⲃⲁⲛⲑ ⲕⲉⲟⲓⲱⲃⲁ ⲕⲉⲟⲓⲱⲃⲁ and then follows vs. 22^a, c contra καὶ ἐξαφῆ καὶ ἐξαυξή; Ta^m sy^p Gk^{vul} sah with ὁ δ' εἰς; au L 3c p. ⲉⲗⲉⲩⲁⲛⲥ; Marc^{capit}, u chn esset in torn a. elevans; SH^{cod} sy^p, om pal 8349.

* *sach* = SH^{ind}, *videbat* sy^(ri) c Fuld *AVCTDQBHJX* μ *Dim*; *vidit*: sy¹¹

fol. 50^v

schoet . / Doe rip hi op abrahame eñ seide aldus va Lk. 16, 24
 der abraham ontfarm di myns eñ sende lazarum hir
 te mi eñ ghebied hem dat hi nette dat uterste van
 sinen vingre in en water eñ daer mede uerkuele
 mine tonghe want ic sere ghetorment ben in derre
 valmmen . / Doe antwerdde hem abraham aldus Sone Lk. 16, 25

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus: /
 Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and
 10 command him to wet the tip of / 10 his finger in water and to cool there-
 with / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

sah b f i g d our Vg^{rell} ^{add}; videt: e m a d f f₂ l r d t with Gk ^{opp}. — sitten, om
 SH^{add}, add *requiescentem*: e m b e d q r Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 25 2050
 arm Orig Aug 1 1/2 Old-Germ^{mod} (*siesen*), cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in*
requie a longe conspiciunt, 440A Abr. *sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua*
recumbent venientes ab oriente..., and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis*
eius (ܩܡܝܢܐ).

7 Lk. 201 24 Doe, SH^{add} ende c. tell. — add op abrahame contra SH^{add} tell. —
 rip, add *voce magna*: Aphr sy^r (ܪܝܦܐ) Ta^{ar} m, *exclamans* l. *clamans*: e m
 a b d f 25 (exf.) 2207 (exf.), rip ende: e m (*dicens*) Ta^{ar} sy^(c) Aphr pal aeth. —
 vader, pater, om mi contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5^{ba} expressly, sy^(c) sy^h (not
 pal nor Ta^{ar} here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH^{add}, add *μοι p. πεμψον*: 2337.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH^{add}, add *he may come and help me*: Aphr
 cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publium (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) ^{quater};
 Cypr Ep. 59^s *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium*; Aphr thou dost beseech him
 and he doth not help thee; et (*inting.*) l. ut: m. — *uterste*, SH^{add} ende, *extre-*
мум: lat^{plur}; *sumum*: e m f, sy^(c) 2211; *extremam partem*: l; *ausserste teil*:
 Old-Germ.

10 ende, et contra Old-Latin ut. — add *darmede* contra SH^{add}. — add 2, (*coat*)
 for *me*: sy^(c) Aphr.

11 add 2212 = SH^{add}, cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly*
 (ܐܕܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܬܝܒܐ). — *ghetorment, crucior*; *uor*: e Ta^{ar} (pref. ecce); *adfligor*
in ustione ignis huius: d.

12 Lk. 201 25 doe = SH^{add}; et for 22: lat (exc e d) arm aeth Old-Germ; om sy^(c)
 Ta^{ar} sah boh^(b) 2260. — *antwerdde*, SH^{add} tell: *seide*. — add *hem* = SH^{add}, add
 2222: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) arm aeth lat (exc e d) pal 2371 2221 /^h (exc 2178) 2207 2206^c
 2277 22026 22443 sah^(r) boh^(b) sy^h Old-Germ. — *sone*, om mi contra Aphr Ephr
 (expressly) sy^(c) sy^h pal Ta^{ar} sah boh.

fol. 50^r

laet di ghedinken dat tu hads dine ghenugte in
dinen leuene en lazarus armoede en onghenugte
15 Daer omme so hi in troste en in ghenugten
en du best in tormente / en bouen aldit so es ene Lk. 14, 25

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant
15 things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. | 15 Therefore
he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

- 13 *hads*, SH^{med} *ontfinges* for *παραβίη*, *recepisti* (e m Aug *perc.*), — *dine*, add
cou, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal Gk sah boh; ~~cou~~ cou:
lat [exc d d] a246 255 Dial. Orig Old-Germ^{add add pri}, — *ghenugte* for *bona*,
SH^{med} *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives delicis demollitus erat*. —
ende sine additione = SH^{med}, om *ομοιω*, *similiter*: Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad
Publ (adding *πρὸ τοῦ*, *beforehand*) sy^p e Cypr [exc cod M] 239.
- 14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH^{med} *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil
things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatu suos* l. *mala*, and in comm. 175¹⁸
Lazarus miser et pauper and L^{med} *infra in trost ende in ghenugten*; add *sua*
p. *mala*: Aphr Ephr sy^(c) pal boh⁽²⁾.
- 15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH^{med} *ende nu es hi*, et l. *autem*: sy^(c) Ephr, om
Cypr; *ode* l. *ode*: lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ^[exc cod U] *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr
Dial; add *ecce p. autem*: Ta^{ar} sy^p; Aphr: ~~ἄρτι~~, *to-day* l. ~~ἄρτι~~ ~~ἄρτι~~,
now here. — *in troste* = SH^{med}; add *ende in ghenugten* for *παρακαλεῖται*, *con-*
solatur: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal: ~~ἄρτι~~; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought*
for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day*
thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee; Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou*
dost beseech of him to help thee ~~he~~ *he had besought of thee to help him*;
Cypr Test. III 61 (contra e m) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles*. For this rendering
of *παρακαλεῖται*, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy^(c) Aphr e, Lk. ii. 25 e, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90,
Lk. iii. 18 sy^(c), where in the first two the difference in sy is ~~ἄρτι~~ and
~~ἄρτι~~, in the last two the word actually used is ~~ἄρτι~~.
- 16 *ende, et l. vera*: SH^{med} sy^(c) Old-Germ^{add post}, — *in tormente*, SH^{med} *in pinen*, for
cruciaris, Cypr *doles*, e: *ureris*, d: *adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of
ἀνταρῶμαι in vs. 24).
- 15, 17 Lk. xvi. 26 *bouen* = SH^{med}, *super* (επι) l. *in* (ἐν): e m a d sah (*after*) arm Dial
K with 26 276f 237i contra H^{red} lat^{red} with Fuld a246; ~~sy~~: sy^(c) aeth; add
to all these things that: Ta^{ar}; om Old-Germ^{add pri}, — *so es*... *tuschen ons*
ende v. x. chaos... *est a. inter*: sy^(c) pal Old-Germ^{add post} (*ist ist gefestent*
zwischen uns und euch ein...); Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you*,
afgronde = SH^{med} (H^{med} ~~grote~~) for *χωμα*; Old-Germ^{add} *unterscheidung*,
add pri vestenheit, *add post irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy^b ~~ἄρτι~~ contra sy^(c) ~~ἄρτι~~;

fol. 50^v

grote af gronde tuschen ons en v so dat deghene
die ████ henen willen tu comen dis nin conen ghe
don noch deghene die van daer haere tons willen
20 comen dis oc nin connen volcomen^a . / So biddic di dā Lk. 10, 47
vader dat tune sends in myns uader hus / want ic Lk. 10, 48
hebbe daer noch uiue brudre dat hise warne dat
si nin comen in de stat van desen tomente . / Doe ant Lk. 10, 49

a) in mg. Dits also teverstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken vander herwidelinge bliuen dat hi verlint heft in sine liue

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they /
who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who
30 thence want to come hither to us / ████ accomplish that^a. Then I pray thee, /
father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there
yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of
a) meaning that after death every one must ████████ without change what he ████ deserved [to be?] in his life.

a: hiatus terrae, M: chasma, eff₂ d: chaus, latt^{mb}: chaos (exc V: chasmagnum)
see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent;
sah translit. χαρμα, boh ⲭⲏⲙ, pit (verb = dig deep). — om firmatum (contra
SH^{nod} genuect) with e m Aphr. — ons ende v = S^{nod}; di ende ons: H^{nod},
ⲟⲩ ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ . . . ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ: Dial e m ⲛⲟⲓⲁ ⲛⲉⲛⲁ ⲛⲟⲓⲁ 1014 36 3371 1050 (ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ . . . ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ) 1094 1121 I⁷ 1207
1178 11453.

18 van henen, ενθεν, contra om ενθεν: e m e il 35 1014 Aphr.
comen . . . comen for διαβηναι . . . διαπερβασι, om S^{nod}, om² H^{nod}, sy ⲁⲓⲁⲛⲁ;
διαπερβασι l. διαπερβασι: lat 35 1207.

19 add haere, huc; f; huc, 3de l. πρὸς υμᾶς: Dial lat 35 Old-Germ; om haere
tons: SH^{nod}; ⲟⲩ ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ . . . ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲩ: 3371 11226 Aphr.

20 dis oc nin connen volcomen, cp sah add should they be able.

Lk. xvi. 27 om εἰπεν δε, contra SH^{nod}; om δε: Ta^u sy^(c), et for δε: Vg; add
αὐτοῖς: Ta^u sy^v pal m a i. — so . . . dan, SH^{nod} daromme; om ergo: e f l r
Zach Wn 1014 1376 pal boh.

21 vader; add mi p. pater; sy^(c) Ta^u Aphr Ephr sy^h sah boh; add Αβραμ: 1376
35 I⁷ A³ pal aeth M-T Aug.

22 Lk. xvi. 28 add daer noch, add noch only: SH^{nod} Old-Germ^{codl} Old-French
with boh² (i = εἰ l. εἰς); add εἰς: Dial, cp εἰς αὐτοῖς εἰς in vs. 29 infra.
Ta^{nod} has no trace of the Diat. reading let him go l. αὐτοῖς . . . αὐτοῖς: Ta^u,
l. αὐτοῖς: Aphr sy^v, nor adds with Aphr Ta^u: (ipsi) peccent et; om αὐτοῖς:
Aphr Old-Lat.

23 in de stat van desen to[r]mente (contra SH^{nod}: in desen stat der pinen) τρωτης
l. τρωτην: 1376 Old-Germ^{codl}, om τρωτην: 177 195 1443.

fol. 50°

werdde hem noch abraham . Si hebben moysese en de
25 propheten hoeren die . / en deghene sprac noch voert Lk. 16, 30
Neen vader abraham mar comt imen die doet heft
ghewest ■ sprekt hen toe so selen si penitencie don
/ En abraham antwerdde den ghenen aldus . En ho Lk. 16, 31
rense nit moysese en depropheten so en selensi nit
30 ghelocuen dat imen moghe hen gheggen die op
F.109
A.102 C.148 herstacn es van der doet LUCAS || Dar na ■ sprac Lk. 16, 32

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and
25 the / 25 prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay,
father Abraham, but if one ■ who has been dead / and speaks to
them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they
30 hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / 30 believe what ■
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. || After that Jesus spoke /

24 Lk. xvi. 29 add *hem* = SH^{med}, add *αὐτῶν*: T¹³ *IK* 1014 26 1376 contra H^{reil}
d sy^{sc} arm Ephr. — Ta^{med} does not add *καὶ* p. *ἐχούσιν* with Tert^{marc} Ephr
173⁸ (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug 2½.

26 Lk. xvi. 30 add *mi* p. *pater*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} sy^h sah boh.
comt imen for *παρουθῆ*, contra *ἀναστῆ* l. *καρ. πρὸς αὐτοὺς*: 22 (+ *πρὸς αὐτοὺς*) 1376
Old-Lat (exc *e m*), add *ἀναστῆ* ■ a. *παρ.*: 2505 m. — *ende sprekt hen toe*
cp add *persuadebit eis et a. poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): m T, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat
exc *e m a*.

28 Lk. xvi. 31 *ende*, SH^{med} *mar*, ■ *2s*: Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra
SH^{med}): Aphr Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} pal^o aeth m Old-Germ^{cod} Old-French 1229 (om *αὐτῶν*).
gheloeuen = SH^{med} *πιστεύουσιν* l. *πειθίσσονται*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} pal^h arm
aeth lat (with m Fuld, not *e r*) Iren^{lat} Aug with 25 1014 1207: *πιστεύουσιν*
αὐτοῖς: sah pal^o r Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent*: Ta^{sc} sy^{sc} pal^h m c l i
Old-Germ^{cod} B H Θ O R^c Iren^{lat} Aug ½ Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld
or Zach txt; pal^o om vs. 31.

■ *dat imen moghe hen gh[es]eggen*; SH^{med} *iof* (sic) *iemē van den doden up ver-*
stonde; cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose*
qu'il dist.

31 *ophierstuen*; contra *παρουθῆ* l. *αὐστη*: sy^{sc} *ad* (add) ff² *il r* (add) 1226 1210
Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos cat*) sah¹¹⁴ (add); *απελθε* = Dial *a b g c* with
25 (add) 1014, not m; add *πρὸς αὐτοὺς*: Old-Lat (exc *r*) 25 Iren^{lat}. — *van den*
doet contra SH^{med} *van den doden*, cp. ch. 126 fin.

Lk. xvi. 1 *Darna... seide* for *εἶπεν δε καὶ*; sy^{sc} *200h 200m 1200h*; add
parabolan: Ta^{sc} (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy^{sc}
Old-Germ^{cod} (tepl^o) 1376 (p. *καθ.*), cp 25 d Lk. xvi. 19 *εἶπεν δε καὶ εἰς τὸν παρ.*;
om *καὶ*: Ta^{sc} *ebd flv r*, gat DE-PKV Wμ *Durnm* sy^{sc} sah arm with 1337 1288
2505 1279 1551 1226 1329 178f 1353 1386 1493 175 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1-9.

fol. 50^v

ilic te sinen yongren en seide aldus in enen tide

fol. 51^r

was ■ rike man die hadde enen meyer^a En die meijere wart berucht^c vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qualec hadde bekirt^d / Doe onthoet^e di here sinen meyer^e en Lk. 16, 2
sprac aldus hem ane en seide aldus waromme ver
s nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeninge^f van
dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer
syn^g / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen en seide al Lk. 16, 3

a) inter l. onse here — b) inter l. igewelen manneke — c) inter l. van syns selues bescientien —
d) inter l. sinen tyt quales hadde bestadt — e) inter l. ilt ontbeidden dat den manneke eno
viese in syn hert senden van alre verdumensse — f) inter l. al de wile dat tus macht hese
so besich hoe ■ schuldecht best te ■ — g) inter l. ■ moit selre steruen

to his disciples and said thus: There ■ once

fol. 51^r

a rich man^a, who had a steward^b. And the steward / was accused^c before
his master that he had mismanaged^d / his goods. Then the master sum-
s moned^e his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / ^s do I hear
this faithlessness of thee? give me account^f of / thy stewardship, for thou
mayest no longer be steward^g. / Then the steward spoke to himself and

a) our Lord — b) everyman — c) by his own conscience — d) had badly employed his time
— e) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — f) as
long as thou art able consider how thou oughtst to live — g) thou must soon die

■ *sinen* = SH^{med}, add *αὐτοῦ* p. *μαθ.*: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e d*) 1014 176f 26 sah K
contra H^{med} 25 2505 2260 2279 222 2246 *e* sy^b.

fol. 51^r

¹ Lk. xvi. 1 *die*, 25 contra sy; *et.* — *meyere* for *οικονομος* = S^{med} Old-Germ; H^{med}
rentmeyster.

a *vor* (for Gk *αὐτῷ*) = SH^{med} sy^u (*αὐτῷ*) boh (sah om); lat *apud illum*,
Old-Germ: *bei ihm*; Ta^{ar} sy^v *om* (= Gk).

■ Lk. xvi. 2 *di here* (contra SH^{med} *hi*); add *dominus eius*: Ta^{ar} sy *a(c)r*.

onthoet (for *φωτισας αὐτον*) contra SH^{med} *riepeus*, *vocavit illum*, cp. *vocavit*
ad se: b q, *accersitus est*: c. — *sinen meyer*, *villicum suum* l. *eum* (contra
SH^{med}): boh^k, om *αὐτοῦ* 25 2505.

s *dese ontrowe* for *ρωτο* (contra SH^{med} which om also *ρωτο*). — add *mi*, *mih*:
Ta^{ar} sy^v sah boh⁽²⁾ 2207.

o *meyer seyn*; add *mih*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth. — *langer* (contra S^{med} *te hant nemmeer*) =
H^{med}, cp a: add *unplius*, d: *adhuc*.

⁷ Lk. xvi. 3 *die*, add *εἰς*: Ta^{ar} sy *e* 2207. — *iegen*, SH^{med} *in* for *intra*.

fol. 51^r

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye
rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen en ic schame
10 mi te biddene . / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat Lk. 10, 1
mij myns heren schulderen selen ontfaen in hare her
berghen alsic van mire meyeren sal werden ghe
daen . / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor Lk. 10, 2
hem . en vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he
15 re schuldech? / En deghene antwerdde hondert amen O Lk. 15, 4
lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen . nem hir

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward-ship from
10 me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / ¹⁰ to beg. I have bethought myself
of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their
houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he sum-
moned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much
15 dost thou owe my lord? / ¹⁵ And he answered: One hundred measures of /
oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here / thy bill, and sit down

- 8 mine (contra SH^{med}), add *meum*: a, *meum* l. a me d'5 arm; με της οικονομικης
l. της ... μου: νογι νογ8f / * (exc δ4 ε206) sah; την οικον. με: ε1089^r, om a me: ε.
9 nemen welt (contra SH^{med} *neimt*), *auferet* l. *auferet*: Fuld a b c ff₂; A V C T
E-P G H Q V corp axon. — add *ende* (contra SH^{med}) add κα: Ta^{ar} sy aeth
sah boh d1. — *to grauen* p. in can nit, ε. *te biddene* p. ic schame mi = SH^{med}.
10 Lk. xvi. 4 ic hebbe mi bepenst for *sywaw* (contra SH^{med} *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi*:
ε c f i r μ (-ito); cognoui: a l q ff₁; scio: Fuld Vg (= SH^{med}); om Egat.
11 add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH^{med}.
12 *mire* contra SH^{med} (with tell) *der*.
13 Lk. xvi. 5 alle l. SH^{med} *met sonderheit*, Old-Germ^{med} *allen*, add *eint ieglichen*,
for ε21 ε2020, *singulis*; *unum cuique*: u d; sy^{ac} boh D₂: one (? correct sy^{ac} to
20 20) = sy^{11, 23, 30}; 20 20 without 1: sy¹¹ tell; it seems required by
ε2020 following in vs. 3^b; cp sy^h 20 20 20 20. — *ontboet* ... *ende*, SH^{med}
riep = Ta^{ar} sy ε; lat^{rel} *conuocant* (d: *advocans*) with Gk προκαλεσμενος; sy^c
he sent he called, cp. vs. 2.
14 vragde l. sprac: this is 1 frequent variant 1 L^{med} but cp here add ερωτω
p. πρωτω: ε371.
15 Lk. xvi. 6 antwerdde l. *scide* of SH^{med} for Gk απευ; add 1 p. απευ: Ta^{ar}
sy d2 ε33 boh^h Old-Germ^{med}. — *amen* = S^{med}, *maten*: H^{med}, but Old-Germ
krug for *cados*: ε f l Vg, d5^r ε371 ε351 (d5^r ε351 καβους) ε20 (κατους), *valos*: a,
vathos: b, *vasos*: c, *batis*: ff₂, *sielos* = d; sy 1 idon, *firkins*; βαδους 1
βαδους Gk^{rel}.
16 die meyer, SH^{med} tell: he. — *toten ghenen* (SH^{med} *te hem*); om αυτω: I^r ε014 ε boh.

fol. 51^r

dine lettren en sete neder vollec en scryf viftegh . /
doe vragde hi den andren . en du hoe vele bestv schul Lk. 16, 3
dech? en deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen
20 doe sprac die mehere toten ghenen Nem
A.103 hir dine letteren en scryf taghtentech / also Lk. 16, 8

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much
20 owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / 20 Then
the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

17 dine lettren, *litteras tuas*; *b c d* (f. litt.) ff₂ r r₂ gat μ D, Ta^r sy^u ⲕⲁⲃⲁ, sah
boh ⲛⲉⲣⲉⲣⲁⲓ, thy writing (boh plural), *chirographum*; *e l. cautionem*: a
Fuld Vg; S^{ned} berescap H^{ned} ghereytschap; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*,
but *brief* in vs. 7; ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁⲧⲁ: ⲁⲓ ⲁⲁ ⲁⲓ 56 ⲁⲓ I^r al⁴ boh Orig Gaud,
ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁ: 1014 ⲁⲓ 48 ⲉⲓⲃⲉ ⲁⲓⲃⲓ sah K, ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁⲧⲁⲓⲱⲛ 129 A³ Chrys, *cautio-*
nem vel litteram vel liniam: ⲁ; om sy⁴ (here and vs. 7: and he sat down
quickly and wrote l. he saith... write).

ende sete neder...ende = H^{ned}, *et sede...et*: Ta^r (sy⁴) *e d f* Old-Germ^{cond}
Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens*: a r₂, *et sede cito scribe*: sy^u b q ff₂ Fuld Vg;
om *et sede* (cp vs. 7): S^{ned} ⲁⲓ 36^{re} boh^{ll} Orig. — *vollec*; SH^{ned} *scryf gereet*,
ⲉⲓ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲥⲱⲛ ⲧⲁⲕⲕⲱⲧ: Ta^r ⲁⲓ 1454 ⲁⲓ 386 *e* sy^h arm aeth sah⁸⁰; om ⲧⲁⲕⲕⲱⲧ: H^{ned}
ⲁⲓ 1216 ⲁⲓ 289 ⲉⲓ 291 ⲁⲓ 321 boh^{ll} sy^h *e d* Orig.

18 Lk. xvi. 7 doe SH^{ned} *darna* for ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲁ, *deinde*; *e l. deinde*: Ta^r sy^{ll} aeth;
autem l. deinde: *e*; add *et*: sy^u; again: arm. — *den andren* = SH^{ned} Old-
Germ for ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ, *e*: *altero*, lat^{rell} *alio* or *alii*, add ⲧⲱ ⲁ. ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ: ⲁⲓ (1207) ⲁⲓ 353,
ⲧⲱ ⲁⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ 1207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — *ende du*, om SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ⲉⲓ ⲧⲱ ⲁ. ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ: ⲁⲓ 279.

19 schuldech; p. ⲉⲓⲃⲉⲓⲁⲓ add ⲧⲱ ⲕⲱⲣⲓⲱ ⲙⲉⲧⲱ (vs. 5). Ta^r sy^u ⲁⲓ 68 ⲁⲓ 225 *a c r* Old-
Germ^{cond}; add ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ: sy⁴. — *ende deghene* = SH^{ned} (*hi*) for *e* ⲁ. ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ: arm aeth;
qui (ait) Vg, om: Ta^r sy⁴ *b c ff₂ q μ* boh^{ll}. — *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. *ait* or
dixit: SH^{ned} μ; *et ille respondit*: Hier Algas (teste Hoskier). — *mudde* =
SH^{ned}; *kar*: Old-Germ, Gk: ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲧⲁ; sy ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲧⲁ, lat *(h)oras*, exc ⲙⲉⲧⲱⲣⲁⲧⲁ.

20 doe, ⲕⲁⲓ: 1014 ⲁⲓ 6 ⲉⲓ 76 boh^{ll} Gk^{ll} E H; *e* ⲁ. ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ: ⲁⲓ; ⲉⲓ l. ⲕⲁⲓ: ⲁ. ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲱ I^r (exc ⲁⲓ 207)
1207 *a*; om H^{rell} ⲉⲓ 93 ⲁⲓ 505 ⲁⲓ 21 ⲁⲓ 279 ⲁⲓ 353 ⲁⲓ 386 *al* lat (exc *a* E H) sy^u ⲉⲓ
aeth boh; add *et a. illi*: *a b q l*.

21 letteren = SH^{ned}, lat *litteras* (exc *a* O^c *cautionem*), ⲁ: *litteram*, Old-Germ:
brief; ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁⲧⲁ: H^{rell} (exc 1014 ⲉⲓ 76 ⲁⲓ 371) ⲁⲓ I^{re} (exc ⲁⲓ 31) I^r ⲉⲓ Orig,
ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁ: K, ⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲁⲙⲙⲁⲧⲁⲓⲱⲛ: 129 A³.

Lk. xvi. 8 add also *dat* (*die here*) *vernam* contra SH^{ned} *ende di here... di*
here, Ta^r sy^u ⲉⲓ (1), aeth *the Lord*.

fol. 51^r

dat die here vernam so prysde hi* din quaden meye
re van din dat hi wyslec hadde ghedaen hir ane
mach ████ uerstaen dat der werelt kinder wiser syn²
25 in harre gracen dan de kinder gods¹. / En hir omme Lk. 14. 9
seggioy - makt nu urint uan der quader rykheit die

a) in mg. nit van dire ontrouwen die hi dede ████ ████ dire vorsimedheit die hi begde —
b) inter l. crastelueger ████ hare eedersche gewin — c) inter l. omdat eersteke

lord heard of this he praised* that bad steward, / because he had done
wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are
25 wiser / 25 in their generation than the children of god^c. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that ████ practised — b) more
persevering for their earthly profit — c) for their eternal (profit)

████ din quaden meyerre l. SH^{med} den m. der quaetheyt, villieum iniquitatis, e:
inistitiae (but de dispensatore prodigo: capit C T B ████ J O A Par lat 10438
Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.

23 hadde ghedaen, fecisset or fecerit: lat^{101r} contra SH^{med} dede, fecit: e c d ff₂ r μ;
Gk: ἐποίησεν; sy ████.

23, 24 hir ane mach men verstaen dat, SH^{med} want, quia; et l. quia; sy¹⁰, enim:
Ta¹⁰ sy¹⁰; dixit autem ad discipulos suos: Old-Lat (e: discentes) E (om quia²)
M Q gat Dim μ Mm, add also dico vobis: a r D; διὸ λέγω ὑμῖν: δς propter
quod dico vobis: d; Pep Harm 64² 'For þe folk of þe worlde seide Jesus beþ
wiser...'

24 der (werelt), SH^{med} rell deser, cp and contrast the usual habit of Ta^{med} Old-Lat
sy to add this (world) where Gk omits.

25 in harre... dan, in generatione sua a. filijs: SH^{med} sy¹⁰ Old-Germ Tynd
etc; in φεσινπατεροι a. oi: δς sy¹⁰ sal; Old-Germ. — harre = SH^{med} sua; in
hac gener. l. in gener. sua: Old-Lat gis Af-T μ Cyp Ambr (in hac p. gener.:
a d f-T; saeculo isto: e); add hac: sy 11386; πατερ l. τῆς: δς². — gracen =
g(e)n(e)racien, SH^{med} gestachte; in vita sua: E F-P^{med} gat. — gods l. des lights
of SH^{med} rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add hiromne solus.

26 No special rendering in Ta^{med} of ████, ego; pref. ████, also: sy¹⁰ (see 26) (om
et sy¹⁰ (1)) sah boh acth. — nu for v, om S^{med}. — der quader rykheit, iniquo
mamona, του ἀδικου μαμωνᾶ (vs. 11): a d δς Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm
342A, contra SH^{med} goede der quartheit, του καμ. της ἀδικίας with rell., cp
Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii qui non credidit deo sed iniquo mamona,
di contra SH^{med} dat si, qui l. ut.

fol. 51^r

v ontfæen in hare eewleke herberghen alse ghi van
 C. 149 ertrike scheeden selt - || Die ghetrowe es in den kleinen L.A. 16, 20
 hi es oc getrowe in den groten . en die onghetrowe es
 30 in den kleinen hi es oc ongetrowe in den groten . /
 En ochte gi dan dese vergankleke rikheiden mit L.A. 16, 22

reason / I say unto you: Make ~~me~~ a friend of the wealth of the wicked
 who / [will] receive you in their eternal habitation when ye / shall depart
 C. 149 from the earth. || He who is faithful in little things / is also faithful in great
 30 things; and he who is unfaithful / 30 in little things is also unfaithful in
 great things. / And if ye do not dispense these transitory riches / honestly,

22 hare contra SH^{med} die, add suo Ephr 156 Aphr Ta^r sy aeth δ Ambr 133
 1416 Theodoret Cyr contra Clem Al 2/2.

ghi (van ertrike scheeden) selt, εκληρη: δ2^o 1014 148 176 δ371 1131 1133 1168
 1600 K lat (exc e ad l^a) sy^b Iren^{lat} Clem Al 1/2 (Q. D. S. 13) Orig^{lat} Bas Chrys
 contra SH^{med} als u gebricht, εκληρη: δ1 δ2^o 101 103 106 156 1376 δ5 1050 1^o coll
 δ505 1179f 1^o δ4 173 1255 A² e (-erint) ad l^a Ta^r Aphr sy sy^b 1018 arm sah
 boh Clem Al 1/2 (Q. D. S. 31) Aug Zach Comm 342C Old-Germ (euch gebreste);
 van ertrike scheeden sult cp Iren IV. xxx. 3 fugati fueritis, Iren^{arm} 'change'
 in mediaeval arm 'pass away by death', see Sanday and Turner, N. T. Iren,
 p. 266, Old-French: quant vo'mourren.

29, 30 Lk. xvi. 10 den kleinen¹ contra SH^{med} den minsten, pauco ~~me~~ modico l. minimo,
 ολιγω l. ελαχιστω: 1134 Aug parvo 1/2, Zach 343C (Wn in ras.), sy 1110
 (idiomatic!) Ta^r arm georg. modico. e f d (contra δ5 1144.) Par Lat 6¹ capit,
 sah boh; den kleinen² in vs. 10^b, SH^{med} een lettet, modico, ολιγω: Ta^r sy arm
 georg δ5 1^o lat (exc u) Old-Germ^{ed} 1^o (kleinen) ~~me~~ lutaten or twenig.

29, 30 den groten¹: L^{med} capit sah boh Aug 2/2 (magno) Zach 342D (comm praebamus
 parva ut recipiamus magna) cp. L^{med} 101 ch. 202 Mt. xxv. 22, 23; Gk. πολλω,
 multo: e a d f, but maius: b e ff₂ q r E gat, maior: Vg; Old-Germ merem,
 SH^{med} den meesten; Ta^r sy 1110. — den groten², magno: a (cp. Clem Iren
 infra) sah boh Old-Germ^{ed} 1^o grossen contra^{ed} 1011 grössern, ^{ed} 1011 1011 merern,
 multo: e d f, maius: b e ff₂ q r E gat, maiori Vg. — onghetrowe ~~me~~ for
 ἀδικος = SH^{med} Old-Germ^{ed} 1011 untren l. ungenge, f: infidelis, lat^{ed}: iniquus
 or iniustus (e Cypr Aug), sah translit. ἀδικος, boh taketh by violence, sy
 1110.

31 Lk. xvi. 11 only; add ende = SH^{med}; SH^{med} om dan, ergo; om ουν: sy^c (sy^c
 inserts 1110 instead) sah¹ aeth 1346f, SH^{med} 101 vs. 12, 11, om ουκ (vs. 11) ουκ
 (vs. 12): δ371, om vs. 12 b boh². — dese vergankleke rikheden = SH^{med} (der
 wandeliker...) for τω ἀδικω μαμων, but sy 1110 1110, the mammon
 of wickedness with sah¹ aeth, lat iniquo or iniusto mammona, but Old-Germ^{ed}
 den reichthum der ungangkeit. For vergankleke l. quade cp. Venezia Marc 4975
 en le cose temporale, Ephr 163 Emite vobis, ait, o filii Adami per hanc transi-
 toria quae non sunt vestra, id quod vestrum est, quod non transit.

fol. 51^r

wale en dispenseert wie sal v deeeulele rikheit ghe

fol. 51^v

uen? / en ochte gi in din dat v nin besteet onghetrowe Lk. 10, 32

A. 105

syt wie sal v gheuen dat we es? / En oc seggie v dat Lk. 10, 47

die knecht die syns heren wille nijt weet en daer na

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51^v

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

32 nit wale en dispenseert for SH^{med} rell niet getrouwe syt geweest, πιστοι εγενεθε fideles fuistis (Tert. fideles exististis). — deeeulele (-le) cp. Ephr l. c. contra SH^{med} dat gewarich, αληθινον, verum; sah: that which is the thing itself; vestrum l. verum (vs. 12): ■ (vobiscum) q aut corr vat^u Fuld (contra Zach) DEQB^u K^u X^u Z^u, Cyp^{med} EG; om verum est: W; H^{med} conflates: wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat u is. — add rikheit contra SH^{med}, cp. the riches of righteousness: aeth. — gheuen (cp. vs. 12) δασει l. πιστευει: a b E n390, redilet: r D contra SH^{med} rell (des) getrouwen, cp. and contr. in vs. 12 credet l. dubit a; cp Clem Al ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δασει; Iren: si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis.

fol. 51^v

5 Lk. xvi. 13 in din dat v nin besteet, SH^{med} in den vremden, in alieno, cp sy ~~αληθινον~~ contra pal syⁿ αληθινον.

2 syt contra SH^{med}; sy^c ye are not faithful; εμπεδοχτε l. εγενεθε; Ta^u Marc^{med} syⁿ, mp Lk. xix. 17 Ta^u sy and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — {u}ve es; contra ημετερον; δι ε56 ε351 Orig corr vat; meum: Marc^{med} ε11 ε207.

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta^u continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with ille enim l. ille autem, om autem; sy^u and arm; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xli. 47 ende oc seggie v dat = SH^{med} (om oc and dat); no link in Fuld. weet for cognovit, cp d: scivit.

3 daer ■ (om SH^{med}) i. e. αυτε l. το θελημα αυτου, add αυτε p. παρησας; Orig Cyt.; add εi p. praeparavit: Ta^u sy (? ex indole versionis); add (will) of his Lord: ε376 boh^u Zach Wn.

fol. 51^r

nit ne vverkt die sal vele slage ontfæen / Mar die kne Lk. 10, 48
scht die syns heren wille nit ne weet en werkt bu
ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontfæen . want din
men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen . en
din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen . /
MATHEUS . LUCAS En wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac Lk. 12, 49

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall
s receive many blows. But the servant / ^s who knows not his lord's will and
works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows; for / much shall be required
from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required
from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

⁴ nit ne werkt, SH^{med} niet en doet, om ετοιμασας η: Marc^{unt} P⁴⁵ δ5 δ505 d E
Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas. ■ η ποιησας: Ta^{ur} sy Redjan II.
64¹⁵ Old-Lat (a hiat) Cypr 1014 156 I¹⁰ 1033 1257 1368 Venez. Marc. 4975.
ο ποιησας... ετοιμασας: 1444^o 1443.

⁵ Lk. xii. 4¹¹ nit ne weet for non cognovit; nescivit: e, non sciens: b, nesciens: c,
ignoravit: d; sy in both verses 23.

^{5.6} buten sinen wille = SH^{med} for digna plagis, cp add contra voluntatem domini
sui p. fecit: Q^u.

⁶ want = SH^{med}, enim l. autem; sy, and; aeth, om δ2^o boh. — din = SH^{med},
i. e. om παντι: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).

⁷ beuolen¹ = SH^{med}, commendare l. dare. — men beuolen heft... men sal eischen,
usual Mnl. for passive, but cp dederunt l. datum est: δ5 d sah, quaerent l.
quaeretur: e (contra Cypr) d ff₂ l δ5 sah boh aeth. — uele... uele = SH^{med}
pler, πολυ... πολυ; πλειον... πλειον: Just Apol i. 17 (ω πλειον εδωκεν e θαζ πλειον
και απαιτησεται απ' αυτου) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (ω πλειον εδωκε αυτου
και πλειον απαιτησεται) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. ■ and l:
cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur seruitutis; amplius or plus
l. multum²: e d δ5; cp Ad Iov. supra p. 353.

⁸ min... min = SH^{med} Old-Germ^{med} with sy^h me 1110... 1110 (a reading probably
ex illo Syriaco antiquo because sy^b rendering of ελαττω would be 1110 i du,
cp Lk. vii. 47); multum... multum l. πολυ... περισσοτερον: Ta^{ur} sah Cypr cp
Just Clem Al supra; satis... plus: d. — men min beuolen heft for περιθεντε
(-ετο: 1376 1192 Zach Wn).

⁹ Lk. xii. 49 Ende wetti nit dat = SH^{med} (om ende), add nescitis quia: e b ff₂ g l
Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) 129 A³; add enim: sy^c. — hebbe bracht =
SH^{med} for ηλθεν βλεπων.

¹⁰ in ertrike: sic l. επι: Marc^{unt} P⁴⁵ δ5 176 K sy (⊃ contra sy^b me 1110) lat (in
terrā) contra H^{med} 1050f I¹ I¹ I¹ I¹ 130 190 1279 1207 1132 1353f A³ al

fol. 51^r

10 chtt ~~in~~ in ertrike . en wat willic el dan datt bernen? /
 Ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doepsele^o . en hoe sere sal Lk. 12. 50
 ic gheturbeert moten syn eert over leden sal werden . /
 dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse en seide aldus

F.110
A.112 C.150 || Ghelijc ■ hemelrike^h enen hushere de MATHEUS Mt. 22. 1
 a) inter l. mine passie — b) inter l. de heilige kerke

10 brought a fire / 10 upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? /
 I have yet to undergo a baptism^a, and how sorely shall / I have to be
 troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable
 C.150 and said thus: || The kingdom of heaven^a is like a householder who /
 a) my passion — b) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan* = nisi l. si: c / d our Vg (exc DE-PRQYMOYZ) Ambr Hier; nisi ut: Fuld Zach ■ T V W add; SH^{add}
ic wille dat, om quid: Ta^{ar} sy^v; ut l. si Ta^{ar} f Ambr. — *berne(n)* = SH^{add}
 Old-Germ sy (𐌺𐌹𐌸𐌰) sah¹⁵ burn; Zach: ardeat comm. i. l. and wherever it
 ■ quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om iam = Fuld Zach lat (exc d Ambr)
 Old-Germ sah (contra boh).

11 Lk. xii. 50 *ic hebbe* = SH^{add}, om de (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld 256 268 330
 2386 2997 i l. — add noch = SH^{add}; add aliud a. baptisma: Iren l. xxi. 2,
 Cypr Ep 73²², de rebapt 14. — *touerlidene*, to pass through, SH^{add} *te lidene*,
to suffer for baptisari; baptismo l. -ma ■ -mum: ■ vat¹⁵ Vg^{add} Zach. —
ende hoe sere = SH^{add}, sy¹⁵ ~~hoe~~ how much: ■ quomodo, add multum:
 Ta^{ar} sy^v Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D coarctor multum, om quomodo:
 sah¹⁵ d (ed Horner).

12 gheturbeert contra SH^{add} bedrouft, turbor l. coarctor: Fuld (not Zach) 269
 ff₂ i l r, a good example of L^{add} preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat
 Diat. word; arguor: d; angor: Zach 345A quidam codices habent angor,
 and ■ quoted 544B; sah¹⁵ I am waiting (ed. Horner), sah¹⁵ constrained;
how I hasten: arm, cp et valde profero ad illud Iren. — *sal werden sut* =
 SH^{add}, tell present. — *eert overleden sal werden*, SH^{add} tote ict overlide for
 perficiatur (d r₂: consummatur) sy¹⁵ ~~alld~~, extinctus est for ~~salld~~,
 perfectus est.

13 darna . . . aldus, no link in SH^{add} Fuld; in Ta^{ar} Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk.
 xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harn § 74 ■ follows Mt. xix. 30.

14 Mt. xx. 1 Ghelijc es, i. e. om 722 (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix.
 30): Ta^{ar} sy^v 269 ff_{1,2} ELQRCYX¹ Z¹ boh 2351 2453 2370f 2382 Orig 1/2;
 ds l. 722: sy¹⁵ ~~en~~ — *enen hushere*, contra SH^{add} Old-Germ: enen mensche enen
vader des gesindes, om homini, i. e. L^{add} renders Gk οικodesποτης, not the Lat
pater familias, ■ also vs. 15; in x. 25 here, so also SH^{add}, xiii. 27 here,
 xiii. 52 hushere, Mc. xiv. 14.

here dis dat hus ist, SH^{add} here van den hus, where Gk in Lk. is οικodesπ.
 της οικίας.

15 ut ghinc des margens te pryntide huren wekliede
 die werken souden in synen wyngart. / Eñ also hi Mt. 20, 3
 sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem
 dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc
 send dehise in sinen wyngart / eñ alset quam Mt. 20, 3
 20 te tercitide so ghinc hi nog ut eñ vant
 andre staende op de markt al ledech / eñ den ghenē Mt. 20, 4
 sprac hi toe eñ seide ghaet eñ werkt in minen wyn
 gart eñ ic sal v gheuen dat redene es eñ deghene

15 15 went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his
 vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they /
 should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And
 20 when it came / 20 to the third hour, he went out again and found / others
 standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and
 labor in my vineyard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

15 des margens add te pryntide contra SH^{med} for $\alpha\mu\alpha\ \pi\rho\omega\iota$, *primo mane*, sy
 קִיָּצָא , at dawn.

16 add die werken souden contra SH^{med}; to lend for into: Old-Hebr.

17 Mt. 21. 3 ende, et l. autem: SH^{med} e sy^c 176^a K contra B^{rel} 25 1050 1931 f^{aa}
 Ferr (exc 11211) 121 1207 al lat^{coll} sy^p pal. — met (ms. hem) hen l. $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\ \tau\omega\nu$
 $\epsilon\pi\gamma\alpha\rho\omega\nu$ = S^{med} (H^{med} om) sy^a; the idiom in sy^c is כִּי־אֵלֶּיךָ , om
 sy^a כִּי־אֵלֶּיךָ ; add dat si hem dinen souden, om SH^{med}; cp m: ut singulis
 denariis diurnis operarentur.

19, 20 Mt. 22. 3 alset quam te tercitide, cp vs. 6; SH^{med} omme tierche tijt; at the
 third hour: sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Ta^m in three hours; add nog, add
 anderwerpen SH^{med}, add iterum: n; add also sah.

ghinc...ende for egressus, $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$: Ta^m sy pal e (exiit et; cp. lat exc e q
 in vs. 16). — vant, $\epsilon\upsilon\phi\epsilon\gamma$ l. $\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\nu$ (vs. 6, but also Mt. 11. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24
 q. v.) = SH^{med} a n b c d ff₂ r₂ 25 1183^a 2302c 1226 Orig 1₂ Juv.

22 Mt. 22. 4 add ende werkt (cp Mt. 21. 28, and u h / ff, in vs. 7) add werken
 p. wyngart H^{med}, om S^{med}, cp. addition in L^{med} in Mt. 21. 39 q. v. — om
 et vos with SH^{med} boh⁽⁸⁾. — minen, add meum: Old-Lat (not sy but) arm
 georg sah boh 22 23 248 1050f 1931 1941 Ferr 2362 13098 1253 1435 118 1351
 1377 1^a (exc 171 1379) 1246 1442f al Orig E-P L Q R C T M-T al³ add (not
 cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 23 ic sal v gheuen 23 dat contra SH^{med} rell. — redene l. recht, iustum of
 SH^{med} rell; quod fuerit mercedis nomine: e; of what ye are worthy: sah;
 quod dignum erit: georg¹.

23, 24 ende deghene...wyngart for ende si gingen wech of SH^{med} rell; om sy^a 1286
 1413 1441.

fol. 51^r

daden also en ghingen in den wyngart . / Dar na so Mt. 20, 5
25 ghinc hi vt te sexte tide en te noentide van den
daghe en dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te
sinen wyngarde wert . / En alst quam ter ellefter Mt. 20, 6
uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut en vant
andre staende en denghenen sprac hi toe en seide
30 wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / en si antwerdden Mt. 20, 7
om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt en den ghe
nen spare hi toe aldus . ghaet in minen wyngart
a) *inter l.*, i.e. vespertide

25 they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / ²⁵ he went out at
the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those
whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the
eleventh / hour ^a of the day, he went out again and found / others standing;
30 and he spoke to them and said: / ³⁰ Why stand ye here all the day idle?
And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to /
them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vesper time

- 24 **Mt. 20. 5** *daden* = SH^{med} for $\pi\alpha\lambda\iota\nu\ \delta\epsilon$; add also: Ta^{ar}.
25 *te sexte tide* = SH^{med} for $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\ \epsilon\kappa\tau\eta\nu\ \omega\rho\alpha\nu$, *circa sextam . . . horam*; *hora sexta*:
Ta^{ar} sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *van den daghe*, om SH^{med}.
26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om *die . . . wert*
SH^{med}) for $\epsilon\pi\omega\rho\iota\sigma\epsilon\nu\ \omega\sigma\alpha\upsilon\tau\omega\varsigma$; add *et misit eos*: Ta^{ar}.
27 **Mt. 22. 1** add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SH^{med}. — *ter (ellefter uren)*, at (the
el. hour) l. $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota$: sy sah boh georg (not Ta^{ar}).
28 *uren*, add. $\omega\rho\alpha\nu$: $e\ \epsilon\ q\ f\ f_2\ r_2$ ■ sy georg sah boh $\delta_3\ \delta_{48}\ \epsilon_{76}\ \delta_{371}\ \mathbf{K}$ contra
H^{med} $\delta_6\ \epsilon_{1050}$ lat^{med} Orig Cyr Old-Germ^{med}. — add *van den daghe* with SH^{med}. —
add *nach*: sah⁽²⁾. — *vant* with tell. exc sy^a (!) R^a: *vidit*.
■ *staende* = SH^{med}, om $\alpha\rho\chi\upsilon\varsigma$: ■ (exc δ_3^* $\epsilon_{76}\ \delta_{371}$) $\delta_5\ \epsilon_{1050}\ \epsilon_{133}\ \epsilon_{93}\ \epsilon_{600}$ lat
(exc $h\ q\ f\ r_2$) sy^a georg sah boh aeth Orig Arn Old-Hebr.
30 add *hir*, *hic* with SH^{med} tell exc sy^a Ta^{ar} Ephr om.
Mt. 20. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{med} for $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\omega\upsilon\sigma\iota\nu\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omega\nu$, om *ei*: L.
31 *omdat*, om SH^{med}; om *quia*: Ephr. ϵ_{176} sy^a georg pal^a Old-Germ^{med} ϵ_{1042}
Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SH^{med}.
■ *ghaet*, om *et vos* contra SH^{med} *ecc.* — add *operamini*: $e\ h\ f\ f_2$, cp L^{med} supra
l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen*, add $\mu\epsilon\nu\ p.$ $\alpha\mu\pi.$ (vs. 4): δ_3^* $\epsilon_{126}\ \delta_{371}\ \delta_5\ \epsilon_{600}\ \epsilon_{93}\ \epsilon_{109}$
 $\epsilon_{126}\ \epsilon_{173}\ \epsilon_{1098}\ \epsilon_{1266}\ \epsilon_{1253}\ \epsilon_{1435}\ \epsilon_{18}\ \delta_4\ \epsilon_{73}\ \epsilon_{370}\ \epsilon_{14421}$ al sy^a georg sah aeth
Old-Lat (exc *m c ff, q*) E F-P L Q R T B Θ O W X Vg^{med} ($\epsilon_{126}\ \epsilon_{173}$) Old-French
Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\chi\upsilon\ \eta\ \delta\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\sigma\iota\nu\ \lambda\eta\psi\epsilon\sigma\theta\epsilon$ = SH^{med} Ephr
Comm ϵ_{176} (*nec de mercede cum eo tractabant* contra Ta^{ar}) sy^a georg (exc²⁰ ϵ_{1042})
sah boh Old-Lat (exc *h f q*) Vg (exc T) H (exc $\delta_3\ \delta_{48}\ \epsilon_{76}\ \delta_{371}$) $\delta_5\ \epsilon_{1050}\ \epsilon_{173}$
Orig; $\delta\omega\sigma\omega\ \iota.$ $\lambda\eta\psi\epsilon\sigma\theta\epsilon$: ϵ_{1260} (add $\upsilon\mu\iota\nu$) sy^a pal^a, and cp L^{med} ll. 7, ■ fol. 52^r infra.

fol. 52^r

En alse het quam des auonds ■ sprac die here tote si Mt. 20, 8
 nen drossate · doch comen die werkliede ■ ghef hen
 haren loen en beghin an de leste en also ghaac voert
 toten irsten / En alse deghene voer quamen die ter el Mt. 20, 9
 5 lester vren van den daghe waren comen so namen
 si te penninghe · / Dar na ■ quamen de irste en wa Mt. 20, 10
 enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen en

fol. 52^r

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the
 laborers come, and give them / their hire, and begin at the last and ■ go
 5 on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had ■ at the eleventh
 hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

fol. 52^r

- 1 Mt. 21. 8 ende, et l. autem: sy^c arm aeth georg² (om georg¹). — die here = SH^{med}, om vineae: sy^c, also Ta^{med} in xxi. 40, and sah⁴⁰ in Mc. xii. 9.
- 2 drossate, S^{med} procurate, H^{med} Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for *επιπροεσς*, procurator. — doch comen for *roup*, voca of SH^{med} tell.
- 3 haren loen, add suam: SH^{med} Old-Germ with *h f* Ta^{med} sy pal georg¹ sah boh. — ende beghin = SH^{med} Old-Germ (om ende) Ta^{med} sy (sy^c and he began) georg (om et) pal. — ende also ghaac voert, om SH^{med}, Ta^{med} and continue until the first, cp sy^c (xii. 15) ■ (om o sy^c).
- 4 Mt. 21. 9 ende = SH^{med}, xxi. l. 20v (cp vs. 10): Ta^{med} sy^c boh aeth *K* contra lat 248 25 1050 Ferr 2370 sy sah e d Chrys, ■ b. — de irste; add et a. *primi*: Old-Lat (exc e d q) Vg (exc R W) 17 1351 1390: e d: (et) cum venissent for *venientes*. — quamen de irste ende waenden; SH^{med} die cerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoeften si; H^{med} die iersten saghen dat etc., Old-French *quant ceux qui estoient premierement venus ■ la vigne virent ■ ils jugerent...* For this characteristic expansion ■ L^{med} infra l. 8.
- 5 men... gegheuen = SH^{med} for *λειτουργοι*, *accepturi essent*, cp sy^c that to them he would give more (■ ■ ■) contra sy^c, and cp sy^c in vs. 7. — ende = SH^{med} Gk Old-Lat (exc e q om); Vg autem (exc L R om).

fol. 52^r

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / en̄ alse si sagē *Mt 20, 12*
dat men hen nemmeer ■ ghaf dan den andren so
10 bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / en̄ spraken al *Mt 20, 13*
dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den
daghe ghewarchtt en̄ du hefst se ons ghelyk
ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van de
daghe en̄ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here *Mt 20, 13*
25 den eenen van hen en̄ seide aldus vrint ine doe
di en gheen onrech. En makestu dine vorwar
de iegen mi nit ■ enen penninc? / Nem dat dine *Mt 20, 14*
■ en̄ ghanc dire straten. Ic wille desen lesten

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a penny each ■ given. And when they saw / that they were not given more
10 than the others, / ¹⁰ they complained to the householder and spoke thus: / These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the
25 heat. Then the lord answered / ¹⁵ one of them and said thus: Friend, I do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a penny? Take what is thine / and ■ thy way; I will give to these last / as

* hen was oc gegheuen as above for SH^{med} si namen, ελαβον, but here sy^{sc} have they took, ■.

ML xx 11 ende, et l. autem; sy^{cp} georg¹ lat (exc eq).

8,9 ende alse si sagen... andren, here SH^{med} have only namen si, but cp pal^{ab} and when they also received every man a sus. — alse si sagen = sy^{sc} add ■ ■, and cp SH^{med} Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta^{med} sy^{sc} in Joh. xx. 10.

10 bekroenden si, SH^{med} namen se murmurere.

12 ghewarchtt, (S^{med} gepijnt, H^{med} ghearbeit), laboraverunt l. fecerunt, εκοιμασαν; ff, sy ■ (laboraverunt); georg²: manserunt.

14 hitten add der sonnen: H^{med}; it's heat: sy^{cp} (Ta^{med}) pal; ■ aestum... pondus: Ta^{med}.

ML xx 13 Doe = SH^{med}, δε: rell, om arm. — die here l. hi of SH^{med} rell.

15, 16 doe... onrech for ■ ■, injuriam facio; sy^{sc}: do not injure me; georg¹: non decipio te.

16 makestu... iegen mi for convenisti mecum, συνεβουλησθε μοι; συνεβουλησθε μοι: sy^{sc} georg sah^{ab} ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ 1351 with 126 148 156 nB;

■ convenit mihi et tibi: e.

ML xx 14 add dire straten, to thine house boh^{ab} cp the note ■ Joh. v. 3 supra fol. 38' l. 18 (p. 235). — ic wille om δε; and l. but: sy^{sc} arm; add if: sy^{sc} georg¹ arm; add 126: ■ sah georg² Ta^{med}; om δε: ■ boh^{ab} aeth.

fol. 52^r

also uele gheuen alse di . / En magic nit don dat Mt. 20, 1
20 ic wille? waromme werdstu gherghert van
din dat ic goet ben? / al dus selen leste werden Mt. 20, 16
dirste en dirste de leste want uele es dergher
re die gheroepen syn mar lettet ■ der gherre
die ut uerkoren syn^a / Dese ghelikenesse ontbinden
25 de scifturen van den heiligen en de glosen in ere
maniren aldus Die te prymetide in den wyngnat
werken gaen dat syn die in harre kinscheit hen
te gode bekiren . De tercityt dats de tyt van der
yogt . De sexte tyt dats de tyt van der manlek
30 heit alse de mensche volwassen ■ De noentyt
dats de tyt van den af nemene van ouerdome
De ellefte vre dats de leste tyt van des menschen

a) in mg. Expō.

20 much as to thee. And may I not do what / ²⁰ I will? Why art thou angered
because / I ■ good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first
the last: for many there are of / those that ■ called, but few there ■
25 of those / that are chosen. / — ²⁵ The writings of the saints and the glosses
explain this parable in this / ■ Those who at the first hour go
to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted
to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the
30 time of manhood, / ■ when a ■ is grown up. The ninth hour / is the
time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

19 also uele, ■ SH^{med}, cp add xx. 1. τὸν: lat (exc *r*₃) 3346f 330 155.

19, 20 ML xx. 15 en magic nit, om *x*: SH^{med} sy^c pal arm boh aeth 31 126 156 35
1050 1133 *r*₂. — ■ *εἰ τοῦτο ἴσως*: SH^{med} *bqff*₁ Vg (exc *EQRQ*^a): *dare*
mea: *QR*, *de re mea*: *O*^a; *x* in *meis* p. *mihi*: *E* with *Ta*^w sy^c *f*: Ephr 177
in my own house (cp Clem Al, Mc, x, 29, τὰ ἴδια for οἶκος, and the renderings
of *εἰ τοῦτο τοῦ πατρὸς μου* in Lk. ii. 49); in mine own sight: Old-Hebr.

20 waromme werdstu gherghert for *an oculus tuus requam* (SH^{med}). — waromme,
cp Ephr 176 *oculus vester cur malus est* i. e. *real* l. *real*₁: sy^c *real*₁ ore
or perchance; om *real*₂ sy¹.

21, 22 Mt. xx. 16 leste dirste, dirste de leste with Vg cell contra *εἰ πρῶτον... ἔσχατον*,
ἔσχατον... πρῶτον. (ML xiv. 30): 1168 330 1144 196 georg² pal sah² ? Iren.

21 mar, but SH^{med} ende, a good Semitism with *Ta*^w sy (contra sy^h) georg² pal
Aphr I. 345 Old-Germ^{med} Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where L^{med} also reads
ende with *Ta*^w sy georg² pal Old-Germ^{med} Old-Hebr, om Iren¹/₄ Tert).

fol. 52^r

leuene In allen desen tiden so werden de gods wercklie
de ghemaent te werkene in den wyngart dats met
ter gratien gods ghestirt te werkene de werke uan
harre salegheit en alle selen si eenen penninc ontfaen
5 dats die eeulekheit des toe comens leuens Dese pen
ninc werdt onderwilen eer gegheuen den lesten dā
den irsten want die om desen penninc hebben ghar
beitt in welker vren dat si hen bekiren te gode? si
ontfaen den eeuleken loen so wanneer dat si van der
10 re werelt scheeden . In ere andre maniren so ontben
den de glosen dese tyde . De primetijt dat was de tyt
van adame tote noe De tercityt van noe tot abra
hame . de sexte tyt van abrahame tote moysese . De
noentyt van moysese toten tide ihu xpi . De ellefte
15 ure dats uan der gheborten ihu xpi toten inde van
der werelt . alle dese werden gheloent met ten pen
ninghe eens eeulecs leuens . Desen penninc ontfinc
eere deghene die ter rechter siden hinc ihu xpi din
was gheantwerdt heden soutu met mi syn in den
20 paradise dan dandre daden die vore in den wygart
hadden gharbeitt desen penninc ontfaen eer die nu

fol. 52^r

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the
vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of /
5 their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / ⁵ that is the eternity
of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last
than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever
hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they /
10 ¹⁰ depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different
manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour
from Noah to Abraham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth
15 hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / ¹⁵ hour from
the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid
with the penny / of eternal life, / He who hung on the right side of
Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with
20 me in / ²⁰ paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who /
had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

fol. 52^v

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarken en de p
feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten . LUCAS .

III C. 151 || Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseu Lk. 14. 1

25 sen noedde ihm op enen saterdach tetene met hem .

En also ilic in dis prinsen hus comen was so
wachtten en spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen
soude dar sine af berespen mochten . / Al dar so was Lk. 14. 2

C. 151 vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets, /
who had to wait long for it. — || After that it happened that a chief of the
25 Pharisees /²⁵ invited Jesus to eat with him ■ ■ Saturday. / And when Jesus
was come into this chief's house, / the Jews ■■■ watching and spying whether
he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / ■

26 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Ta^{ms} continues,
■ the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt.
xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Ta^{lat} and proceed with Lk.
xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende* SH^{msl} tell exc 2505 om. — ■ *gheuil dat*, SH^{msl} *het*
geschiede; om *εγενετο*: Ta^{ms} sy^{ms}; Lect^c inc.: *εισηλθεν ο ιησ.* — *en prinche...*
comen was (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SH^{msl} tell *Jhesus in ginc...* *dat hi (dar) ate*
broot ende; add *iesus*; fr W Vg^{edl}; in SH^{msl} om *εν τω α. ελθεν* (l. *α. factum*
est ut l. cum): Fuld *beff₂ il* Ferr (exc 1211 1346) 11493; *εισελθειν l. ελθεν*:
lat sy 1376 25 2050 1568 Ferr (exc 1211) 11091f 11279 12071 11226 11443 11493
11349 al contra P⁴⁵ tell.

25 add *met hem*, SH^{msl} *dar*, cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Ta^{msl} Ta^{ms} sy, and add a.
erans observantes in vs. 1: a.

27 *wachtten*, H^{msl} *namen synre waer*; add *ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it*
doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten; om SH^{msl}; add *to see what he*
would do: Ta^{ms} sy^{ms}, cp Pep Harm 61²¹ *and he Jewes aspieden zif he heled*
any man upon he sabbat, and see Primitive Text, p. 37ff, 70, cp also Lk.
vi. 7 (ch. 87) L^{msl} only. — *dar sine af berespen mochten*, cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt.
xii. 10; in ch. 87 Ta^{msl} uses Luke and paraphrases.

28 Lk. xiv. 2 *Al dar ■ was*, SH^{msl} *ende dar was*, for *και ιδου...* *ην*, om *ιδου*:
Ta^{ms} sy^{ms} sah boh³¹ aeth pal⁶ (*αβου l. αβου*).

fol. 52^v

en mensche die sik was van den watre . / Doe sach
 30 ihe op die phariseuse ■ op die meestre van der
 wet . ■ vragde hen en sprac aldus . Mach men
 A. 114 des saterdags it ghanssen? / En si suegen . Doenā

fol. 53^r

ihe denghenen en ghansdene en liten gaen al ghesont /

30 man there who ■ sick of the dropsy. Then / ■ Jesus looked at the Pharisees
 and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May
 one / heal anything ■ Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53^r

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

29 en mensche, 2om r14 (Mt. Mc.) with Ta^r sy^a b q ff₂ i l l' l' a n2u^a n386. — die
 sik was van den watre, SH^{med} watersieck, H^{med} Old-Germ water suchlich, lat sy
 (exc syⁿ) sah transliterate Gk. — ■ vor hem, ante illum contra SH^{med},
 apud ipsum: e, in conspectu: d.

Lk. xiv. 3 doe; ende, et SH^{med} tell exc Ta^r sy^a sah om.

30 sach op ... vragde hen, SH^{med} tell: antwoerde ende, απαντησεις, exc om r₂ and
 intuens l. respondens: T, cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; antw. ende for participle:
 Ta^r sy. — phar. ... meestre van der wet, s phar ... legis peritos sah¹²⁰¹ e a
 (b q) fr A V E E-P X (b q s dixit ad fin).

31 mach men, SH^{med} eist georlooft, i. e. om a a. εἰς τὸν: H (exc 2014 276 2376
 sah) 25 2050 n29 2207fi al⁶ pal f A l' contra P¹⁰ tell.

32 ghaussen, om 2 29 (Mt. xii. 10): P¹⁰ 2014 276 21016 n33 293 n68 230 etc K
 sy¹² arm a c ff₂ i l Vg (exc D E E-P¹⁰ Q R) Old-Germ.

Lk. xiv. 4 ende = SH^{med}, et l. at (2ε): sy^a arm aeth Old-Germ. — doe, SH^{med}
 mar, 2r: sah¹²⁰ 120 (om sah¹²⁰) lat¹²⁰ (vero or autem), xxi: Gk sy arm aeth boh
 d Old-Germ^{edd} 2003; inque: a; Old-Germ^{edd} den, 2001 201 wann. — men ... ende =
 SH^{med} apprehendit et for participle: Ta^r sy e, add manum illius: a.

fol. 53^r

1 denghenen, SH^{med} (name)ne, add αυτου p. επιλαβόμενος: Ta^r sy arm pal boh
 l' Ferr 2377 21443. add hominem: fr₂ D (E) E-P¹⁰ Q R M-T gat μ (Mm),
 E Mm: iohannes; s eum a. sanavit: Old-Lat (exc a q fr₂; illum: e) 25 2132,
 om 2505. — liten gaen = H^{med}, S^{med}: lietene, i. e. add eum or illum p. dimisit:
 Ta^r sy sah Old-Lat (exc e a fr₂). — add al ghesont; (cp a: eum curatum
 dimisit).

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen en seide wie es van Lk. 11, 5
 v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten
 putte daer hi in gheuallen es . op den saterdach? / Doe Lk. 11, 6
 s suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghaentwerden . /

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does
 not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen ■ the
 s Saturday? Then / ^b they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

2 Lk. xiv. 1 Doe, SH^{med} rell: ende. — sprac . . . ende seide contra SH^{med} antwoorde
hem ende seide; om ἀποκριθεῖς: Ta^m sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *f d aur*)
 P⁴⁵ 31 32^c 156 11016 3371 35 1337 I^a 3505 11091 11098f 1377 I^a (exc 34) 1178
 11246 11353 contra SH^{med} Fuld Vg 32^{b,c} 33 ■ 348 176 1376 1050 1133 193f
 K pal. — totin pharis. contra SH^{med} hem; om ad illos: R T.

2,3 wie es van v allen die for cuins... et, τινος... και, cp Ta^m sy: which is there
of you who...; die sinen cp syriac idiom (Ta^m sy): ܡܝܢ [ܠܐܝܢ] with aeth, cp
 sah boh and contrast Old-Germ welchs ewer esel oder ochs. — die... sater-
dach = SH^{med} for the Gk οὗτος ὁ βούς κτε., cp Pep Harm 62⁴ pat ne wolde
naught drawen up his ox oifer his asse upon he sabat, gif it were fallen in
a foule dyche.

3 esel = SH^{med}, οὗτος ὁ υἱός: 32 33 36 348 156 1376 11016 3371 (1050) I^a Ferr 11091
 11098f 1129f 1207 177 I^a (exc 34) 3260 11246 11353 11416 11443 11493 A³ sy^a
 arm pal boh lat (exc *e q f*) contra Ta^m (P⁴⁵) 31 1014 176 35 (1050) 1133 193f
 1351 34 ■ lect^a Cyr sy^v e q f; οὗτος υἱός ■ βούς: 1050, cp P⁴⁵ 11 υἱός ■ βούς;
υἱός ■ βούς ■ οὗτος: 1350 sy^c ■ βούς ■ οὗτος (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy^a aeth Old-
 Germ^{med} Pep Harm; βούς ■ υἱός: 1337; προβατὸν ἑ. οὗτος (Mt. xii. 11) 35, see
 Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — trekt ut(en) putte for ἀνα-
πάσσει, extrahet; sy^c has ܐܡܬܐ ܕܝܗ, sy^v ܐܡܬܐ ܕܝܗ i. e. sy transl. of
ἔλκεται καὶ ἔρπεται in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta^m lift him up, *e f*: levabit l. extrahet. —
trekt, present l. future = SH^{med} sy; cadit: (b) f f f q i (l) D E Q C T Old-Germ
 (b l: cadens), extrahit: c b f f q l D^a E l: P Q O Old-Germ; in Mt. ἔλκεται: sy
 1 35 Old-Germ; ἔρπεται: sy 33 156 35 1050 Ferr 330 11442f Old-Germ; add
 Ta^m and draw water for him (l) cp Lk. xiii. 15.

4,5 Lk. xiv. 6 Doe suegen... consten; SH^{med} ende si mochten, και ουκ ισχυουσιν.

5 nit en consten ghaentwerden = SH^{med}, ἀποκριθῆναι ἢ ἀνταποκρ.: 32 (35) I^a (exc
 1131) 11444 1178f 11349 177 11341 1192 1515: ■ 31 ουκ ἀποκριθῆναι ἢ ■ ουκ ισχυ-
ουσιν: 35 1515; illi autem l. και: e.
hem, illi (om SH^{med}), ■ ad haec (contra SH^{med} hiertoe), i. e. πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἢ πρὸς
ταῦτα: I^a; add αὐτοὺς p. ἀνταποκρ.: Ta^m sy lat (exc *e f*) sah boh K with 36 176
 contra H^{med} 35 11211 11222^a 1207 161 1192, add αὐτοὺς: 11349 11317 11386. — nit =
 SH^{med}, add nihil: e; Ta^m: answer him a word to, sy: . . . ܠܐ ܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܝܗ.

fol. 53

Doe sprac ihe toten ghenen die daer ghenoeft waren . Lk. 14. 7
want hi merkte ane hen dat ■ stonden na dat vor sittē
ter taflen . en seide aldus . / Alse du ghenoeft best teere Lk. 14. 8
brulocht ■ ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat ■ der
10 taflen . dat men di nin segge ■ en ander daer ghe
noeft die hersamer ■ dan du best / stant op laet de Lk. 14. 9

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there: / for he marked in them that they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the /
■ table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

6 Lk. xiv. 7 *doe* = SH^{med}, *de* pler, *et* sy arm; add *et* p. *autem* (Lk. v. 36) *a d ff*₂ *i r*, *ds* 178 Vg (exc D E R T M-T al⁴) — om *parabolam* (contra SH^{med} *eene gelikenessen*): *b*; add *this (parable)*: sy^c. — add *daer* = SH^{med}, add *ibi* to *invitatis*: Ta^u sy^p.

7 want hi merkte ane hen, SH^{med} *verstonde* for *επεξεω*, *intendens*, cp. sy^p: *κῆρυ* . . . *α* *ομι* *κῆρυ*, Ta^u *because he saw them choose*; sy^c *aliter: to those who* ■ *bidden and were choosing*. — *stonden na* (for *ἐξελεγοντο*, *eligerant* = SH^{med} *niet vercoren*) cp *Iren adpetere* (*docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis occubitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr *q' convoient pour avoir les pr. sieges*. — *dat vorsitten ter taflen*, SH^{med} *die erste stat*, sing. *την πρωτοκλισιαν*: *ds* 177 A¹ 155^a *c* (*primum locum* = SH^{med}) sy^c: *κῆρυ* *μῆ*, sy^p Ta^u *id.* but pref *α* *κῆρυ* *the places at the head of the tables*.

8 *aldus* (contra SH^{med} *te hem*), om *προς αυτους*: I^v sah³⁰ 11^a *boh*, om also *λεγων*: Ta^u sy^p *e* *ds* 371.

9 Lk. xiv. 8 *ghenoedt best* = SH^{med} om ■ *τινος*: sy^c arm *lat* (exc *b g f*) *ds* Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit: a c ff*₂ *i l r*; *cum invitati fueritis: c*; *whenever one should invite them*: sah. — *en ghanc nit sitten* (vs. 10) contra SH^{med} *so es saltu nit sitten*; Ta^u *ny*: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down*. — *in de vorste stat van der taflen*, SH^{med} *in die eerste stat*; here sy^p has *κῆρυ* *μῆ*, and sy^c *κῆρυ* *κῆρυ*.

10 *men di nin segge*, i.e. L^{med} om *qui te et illum vocat* contra SH^{med} *rell and* *et honoratior* etc to vs. 9 p. *qui dicat tibi*; on p. *qui vocat . . . illum*: aeth.

11 Lk. xiv. 9 *stant op*, one of L^{med}'s graphic touches, but cp Ta^u sy^p: *et erubescas dum surrexeris* (*δυσκ* *πῆ* *α*).

fol. 53

sen daer sitten . en du dan mosts o met schanden
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen . / Mar alsoe Lk. 14, 10
du ghenoeft best ghanc sitten talre echterst . so sal
15 deghene comen die di heft ghenoeft en sal seggen
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben Lk. 14, 11
vor alle deghene die daer syn . / want so wie so hem
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert . werden . en wie^a
a) in mg. luc m̄

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when /
15 thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / 15 he who
has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up;
then thou shalt have honor / before all those who are there. For whosoever /
exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

- 12 ende du dan mosts = SH^{ac}, rel; om totē: b q c i r sy^p.
12, 13 mosts . . gaen sitten, SH^{ac} zwerts . . besittende for incipies . . . tenere; eris . .
tenere, εση . . . καταχειν: e δ5 (contra d: incipiens . . . tenere); sy^p thou wilt sit
down; sy^p Ta^u when thou risest and takest.
14 Lk. xiv. 10 ghanc sitten = SH^{ac} for πορευθης αναπαυ, lat vade recumbe, om
πορευθης, vade: e d δ5 192 Clem Al. — so sal, SH^{ac} ende alsoe, for ut cumt,
ux stav; et l. ut: B; und so: Old-Germ; that if: sah.
15 sal seggen, om tote di contra SH^{ac}, om tibi: a i l 1207 1226.
16 ghanc opwert sitten, S^{ac} ghanc hier bet upsitten, H^{ac} sit hier boven, for ascende
superius, Old-Lat (exc e b): accede sup.; sy come up above and sit down. — so
soutus = SH^{ac} (so saltu) for tote, και, et l. tote, tunc: Ta^u sy, add και:
δ5 d; hoc enim: e.
17 add alle = SH^{ac}, add παντων: sy pal sah boli acti H^{inter} 1050 I^p Ferr 121
etc (exc 1178) 1291 1551 I^p 1207 δ4 1353 1443 A³ r contra Ta^u Fuld lat
(exc r) 1014 δ6 176 δ5 1133 1931 δ30 1279 190 1351 1386 K. — die daer syn
for των συκαμπουσιν σοι, simul discumbentium, SH^{ac} die daer sitten, cp in
vs. 8 Ta^u sy^p be there for be invited; συκαμπουσιν l. συκαμπ.: sy^p (سكنا)
l. sy^p سكا (سكنا) 1337 1444 1289 1253 1226 171 1459 1493 a l (omitting
simul); om totē: sy^p lat 1376 δ5 1377 1493 Old-Germ.
17, 18 Lk. xiv. 12 so wie . . . ende so wie = SH^{ac}, omnis qui . . . et qui; om omnis: e;
add omnis a. qui²: Ta^u sy Aphr, in Lk. xviii. 14 Ta^{ac} sy^p r, cp and contr.
Mt. xxiii. 12 οτις . . . οτις, qui . . . qui Ta^{ac} (ch. 190) die . . . die, sy^p α δα . . .
α δα. sy^p α δα . . . α δα: e δε l. και o (Lk. xviii. 14): 1050 1505 1250f 1246
1353 1386 A³ sah¹, om sah² 129.

- C. 152 so hem seluen nedert hi sal ghehogt werden . || Doe⁴ *Lk. 14, 12*
 20 sprac ilic toten ghenen diene hadde ghenoeft en
 seide aldus . Alse du gheefs ene etentyt ochte des
 margens ochte des auons en noed nit dine vrint
 noch dine naste noch dine maghe noch dine
 gheburen die rike syn . want si di weder noeden
 25 mogen . en so ontfes tu hir dinen wederloen . / mar *Lk. 14, 13*
 alse du gheefs eenne etentyt so doch comen die
 a) *inter l. lucas*

- C. 152 shall be exalted. || Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and /
 said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the
 evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor
 25 thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / ²⁵ and thus
 thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

- 19 No trace in Ta^{med} (nor in Fuld or Ta^m) of the (2 Tatianic, cp. Vogels, *Bibl. Ztschr.*, 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc *f q l*) sy^c 25 117 after Mt. xx. 28.
 19, 20 *Lk. xiv. 12* Doe sprac Ihesus = SH^{med} for ελεγε δε; et l. autem; sy^c aeth Lect^c, om boh. — om καὶ α. τῶ κεκλημένοι; e 133 1216 1098f 1089 2470¹ 1385 al Lect^c ORX aeth boh.
 21, 22 ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons for ἀριστον || δεῖπνον; H^{med} *woerschap* only; om ἀριστον η; sy^c.
 23 naste for fratres, om L^{med} (capit) SH^{med} Aphr 156 /¹ (exc 1131 1346¹) 11054f 2505 1094 1207 1132 1377 1371 2603 1444 1214 1297 A¹²⁴ sah⁹¹ Iren; ω p. συγγ. σου; 1050; || contra add εἰ in sy^c not even thy brothers; om τοὺς φίλους σου; 1600; om cognatos tuos; e ad 25 1351 Cypr.
 24 dine gheburen die rike syn = SH^{med} Old-Germ^{med}, add om p. γειτόνας; sy Aphr 1050 Ferr sah boh; add neque p. vicinos; Cypr Old-Lat 25 *M-T Vg*^{med} 5 b arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn., making *divites* apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy^c and Ta^{med}. — want for ne forte; om e. — om καὶ α. αὐτοί; ω et α. te; sah⁹¹ boh Old-Germ^{med}, want si . . . mogen, om SH^{med} probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.
 25 add hir = S^{med}, cp add hanc; Ta^m sy^c Aphr.
 26 *Lk. xiv 11* etentyt for convivium; epulum; e Cypr^{med} 101; sy^c εἰς αὐτὸν contra sy^c εἰς αὐτὸν, cena; om Aphr, Cypr A prandium aut cenam, Old-Germ^{med} *woerschap* oder ein abentessen. — doch comen, SH^{med} saltu bidden, H^{med} *norden* for καλεῖ, voca; invita; e a.

fol. 53^r

arm syn die crane syn die mane syn en die blit
syn . / en dan soutu salegh syn . want si nin hebbē Lk. 14. 14
waermet dat syt di verghelden moghen . Dan saelt
30 di vergouden werden in de opherstannesse der ghe
rechtter . / Alse dese wart hoerde een van den ghenen Lk. 14. 13
die daer aten so sprac hi aldus . Salech sal de
fol. 53^v
ghene syn die dat eeuleke broet sal eten in den rike

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then
shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense
30 thee: then shalt / 30 thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. /
When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus:
Blessed shall

fol. 53^v

C. 153 he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. || At that

27 SH^{med} add *ende* p. *arme, crauke, lamen*: Ta^m sy^m (sy^m = *et*²) sah (contra
boh^{exc} (3)) aeth Old-Germ^{cod}; add *et* p. *pauperes*: 1050 1551 r D μ, add p.
claudos: aff₂ (EX) Vg^{old}; om *caecos*... *claudos* (Lk. xiv. 21): sy^m Cypr *ei*
EM-TX Old-Germ^{edd} with 11279; om *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the*
rejected and many others: sy^m; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind*
and the halt and them that have not; aeth: *needy and poor and blind and*
broken.

28 Lk. xiv. 14 add *waermet* = SH^{med} add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta^m a (c; unum)
ff₂ Laur TH Θ J O X^a Z^a corr vat^a Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with sub-
junctive l. infin.: Ta^{med} a K O^a Old-Germ^{cod}; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not
ex errore op Aphr supra *them that have not*. — dan, SH^{med} *mar, autem* l.
enim: Old-Lat (exc a b r₂) M-T arm aeth 12^a I^a Ferr 130 etc I^a 1207 Cypr
Aug; ut: Aphr sy^m; om 1121: *ut fiat*: Ta^m; Aphr sy^m *and thy recompense*
shall be...

31 Lk. xiv. 15 Alse om 12: Ta^m arm; *et*: sy^m aeth. — SH^{med} *doe sprac* om *αὐτοὶ*
ταῦτα; om *ταῦτα*: sy^m *et* 12^a 11443. om p. *αὐτοὶ*: a q.

32 daer aten, SH^{med} *dur geluden waren* for *συμνακισμῶν, de simul discumb.*
αἶσαν l. *συμνακ.*: 11443 a r. — *sal*... *syn* l. *es* of SH^{med} tell.

fol. 53^v

1 dat eenleke broet = SH^{med} (om *eenleke*), *αὐτον* l. *αὐριστον*: lat Ta^m sy^m aeth boh
aeth georg H (exc 1014) 15 1050 I^a (exc 1183) 1121 etc 11295 I^a 1207ff 14 171^a
177ff 122 133 1192 11260 1353 11442 A³ K^a Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem
Al (cod F) sy^m arm 1014 Ferr 133 193f 1297 K Lect^a; add in vs. 16 (after
at ille dixit ei) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from Lk. xi. 28): l.

gods IOHANNES · MATHⁱ · MARCUS · LUCAS · || In din tide
so gheuil dat nakende was dat paschen · dat der
yoeden feeste dach es · / doe ghinc oc ihu te iherusalem Lk. 17. 11
s wert al dor dat lantschap van samarien · / en also hi Lk. 17. 12
quam , en dorp so quamen iegen hem tine lizerse
menschen · LUCAS · Die ghingen staen van verren / en Lk. 17. 13
ripen te hem wert en seiden aldus · Ilic ghebiede

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day
of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / through the country
of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They
went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

2 Joh. vi. 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec* Joh. vi. 4 *in proximo erat* . .
and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta^m continues appropriately with a blend
of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta^m Joh. v. 1
and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only 177 reads
αζυμων l. λευδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.

4 Lk. xvii. 11 *dor ghinc* = SH^{med}, om *factum est* with Ta^m sy^m but cp so *gheuil*
in L^{med} supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum*
iret. — *oc ihesus*, add *oc contra* SH^{med} vell, but cp καὶ αὐτὸς infra; *iesus* l.
αὐτον (or add): Ta^m sy^m *corr vat* Old-Germ^{med}; Lect. begins with vs. 12
and adds *ισου* there; om αὐτος: Ta^m sy sah lat (exc *e a d r* 2, 5; q om
ipse only) 1129 A².

5 *al dor dat lantschap van samarien* (contra SH^{med} rendering Vg) οὐκ ἔστιν and
καὶ Γαλιλαίας. Ta^m om the whole clause *transiebat* . . . *Galil.*; add *et Jericho*
p. Gal.: Old-Lat. sy^m (to *Jericho*), add τὴν Ἱερικὴν p. Ἱερικῶν: 1168. See
for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the
Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem
scarcely convincing.

6 Lk. xvii. 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH^{med} *dor liepen hem tgegen* for *occurrerunt ei*;
add *ecce*: sy^m (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy^m, ubi erant l.
occurrerunt: *e* (*fuerunt*) d δς (σπου ησαν l: υπηντησαν αὐτω). — *lizerse menschen*,
SH^{med} *monne die lizers* (H^{med} L^{med} caplt *maluetsche*) waren, c. *viri leprosi*:
lat sy δς 1207; om αὐτῶν: 1376 11225 pal T.

7 *die* = SH^{med} *qui*; et l. *qui*: δς d sy^m boh; δς: sah^{med} 70 pal; om Old-Lat sy^m
Old-Germ^{med}, cp supra *et ecce*; οἱ . . . πορευθεν: 32°. — *die ghingen staen*
for *die standen* of SH^{med} vell.

Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen* om αὐτοί: lat sy δς sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverunt*
vocem, SH^{med} *hieven hare stem op*, *cried out*: sah, *clamauerunt voce magna*:
et δς; add μεγάλην p. Φωνήν: 11354. — *ghebirdere* = SH^{med} for *praeceptor*,
ἐπιστάτα, 32: sy pal (c. a. *ισου*: Ta^m sy^m), cp διδασκαλος ὃς in "Fragments
of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister*: a d r 2.

fol. 53

re ont farm di onss - / Alse ille die uersach so sprac Lk. 17, 14
 10 hi aldus tote hen en seide aldus - ghaet en vertoegt
 v den papen van der wet - en alse die lazerse dar
 wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst - / alse Lk. 17, 15
 dat sach ■ van din tienē dat hi also ghenesen was -
 ■ quam hi weder met groter stemmen loenende go
 15 de - / en alse hi quam daer ille was so uil hi hem te Lk. 17, 16
 uoete met groten danke - en deghene was en sama

10 Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / ¹⁰ to them
 and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And
 ■ the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten
 saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a
 15 loud voice. / ¹⁵ And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his /
 feet with great thanks: and he was a Samaritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

11 Lk. xvii. 14 *alse*, SH^{nod} *ende doe*; om *et*: sy^c; 2e: sab. — add *iesus*: e pal,
 add α ιησους επηλaxxvισθη ■ α. ιππν: 1279 — add *die*, add αυτους p. ιδων:
 lat sy sah d5 1050 Ferr 1279 1353.

10 *tote hen*, add αυτοις p. ιππν: Gk Τα^u sy sah a c d f s D contra SH^{nod} Fuld
 lat^{rel}; add: τηθεραπευσθη, curati estis p. αυτοις: d5 d.

ghaet ende, ite et; add *et* p. ite: e d s; lat^{rel} ite ostendite, exc a f d; euntes
 ost.; υπαγετε l. πορευθητε; 1207, Gk^{rel} (incl. d5) πορευθητε.

11 *ende alse* contra SH^{nod} *ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*;
 om *factum est* with L^{nod}; Τα^u sy aeth; cum fient) l. dum: e d (Gk iv τω
 υπαγειν). — add *die lazerse* contra SH^{nod} ep add omnes simul: e and ep. Iren
 III. xlv. 3 quos simul emundavit in vino; vadunt l. vrent: b c ff₂ i l q r.

12 *gheghanst* contra S^{nod} *gesuvert* H^{nod} *ghereynicht*, sanati l. mundati: D. Old-
 French: ils furent munde et gueriz, ep d d5 supra vs. 14^a (τηθεραπευσθη),
 and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 Lk. xvii. 15 *ghenesen*; SH^{nod} *gesuvert* with b d f l r₂ gatour Vg Vigil sy sah
 neth d5 1207 1211 d30 etc 1287 1457 1493 with 11016 Old-French Old-Germ
 Pep Harm.

15 Lk. xvii. 16 add *alse hi quam daer ihesus was* contra SH^{nod} cell. — om επι
 προσωπου (contra SH^{nod}): d505 177 1329 ff₂ l georg. ι. p. τους ποδα; αυτου:
 1226 e.

16 *met groten danke*; SH^{nod} *ende dankte hem*, om d5; τον θεον l. αυτω: 129 d206
 (τω θεω), om αυτω: lat (exc b d q r₂ D) 177.

ritaen / Doe sprac ilic aldus . En warser tiene die Lk. 17, 17
ghesuert worden . en waer syn de ghene? / van al Lk. 17, 18
len din en eser een nit die weder quam en losde
20 gode sonder dese vtlansche . / Doe sprac ilic toten ghe Lk. 17, 19
nen . stant op en ghanc . want dyn gheloeue heft
F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemakt . LUCAS MATH MR || Doe nam Mt. 20, 17

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all /
20 those not one ~~came~~ back and praised / 20 God, except this outlander? Then
Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ||

17 Lk. xvii. 17 *doe*, SH^{nod} *mar*; $\alpha\alpha\iota$: I^a 2398 aeth, om sy^{ac} arm Ta^{ac} sah⁽²⁾ boh⁽³⁾
with 24 277. — *sprac*, om $\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\iota$ (contra SH^{nod}); sy^c. — *en warser* ...
worden; SH^{nod} *meer tiene*; *estis* l. *sunt*: h aeth; $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota$ l. $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota$ $\alpha\iota$: Old-Lat sy^{ac}
pers 25, add $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota$ p. $\delta\epsilon\iota\alpha$: Ta^{ac} sy^{ac} arm sah 2014 2207 2098 2132 24 273 2459
2294 2329 2246.

ende, et l. $\delta\iota$: f Vg boh⁽³⁾ aeth, om Old-Lat sy sah boh 25 24 2089^f 2459^f
2386 Old-Germ^{nod}; om *et novem ubi sunt*: e; $\alpha\iota$ novem p. *sunt*: SH^{nod} sy^{ac}
aeth Pep Harm. — *de ghene* ~~en~~ errore for *de neghene*; boh: *where are the*
other nine and cp = L^{nod} in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 Lk. xvii. 18 *van allen din en eser een nit die* SH^{nod} *harre en es geen vonden*
die; add *allen* contra SH^{nod} *rell* exc Old-French *il ne fut pas de tres tous*
les dix q'; Pep Harm *here nys non of hem allen*; $\alpha\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\iota$ $\pi\alpha\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ l. $\alpha\pi\alpha$
 $\epsilon\rho\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\iota$: 2207; add *ex illis*: Old-Lat (exc f s) 25 Ta^{ac} sy^{ac} Pep Harm; $\alpha\pi\alpha\iota$ l.
non: e d 25; om *ex his* Vg f s (add *ex his* p. *novem supra*) *aur*; om *qui*: e. —
om *vonden* with H^{nod} contra S^{nod}, om *inventus*: e b q c ff₂ i sy^c Old-French
Pep Harm, α p. *qui rediret*: l.

19 *ende losde* for $\delta\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota$ $\delta\omicron\epsilon\chi\alpha\upsilon$: SH^{nod} Ta^{ac} sy lat (exc s), a r: *qui reversus daret*,
Pep Harm *but returned and thanks*; *losde* for *daret gloriam*, SH^{nod} *dancte*,
gratias ageret: b q c ff₂ i l Pep Harm; *honorem*: a d r s.

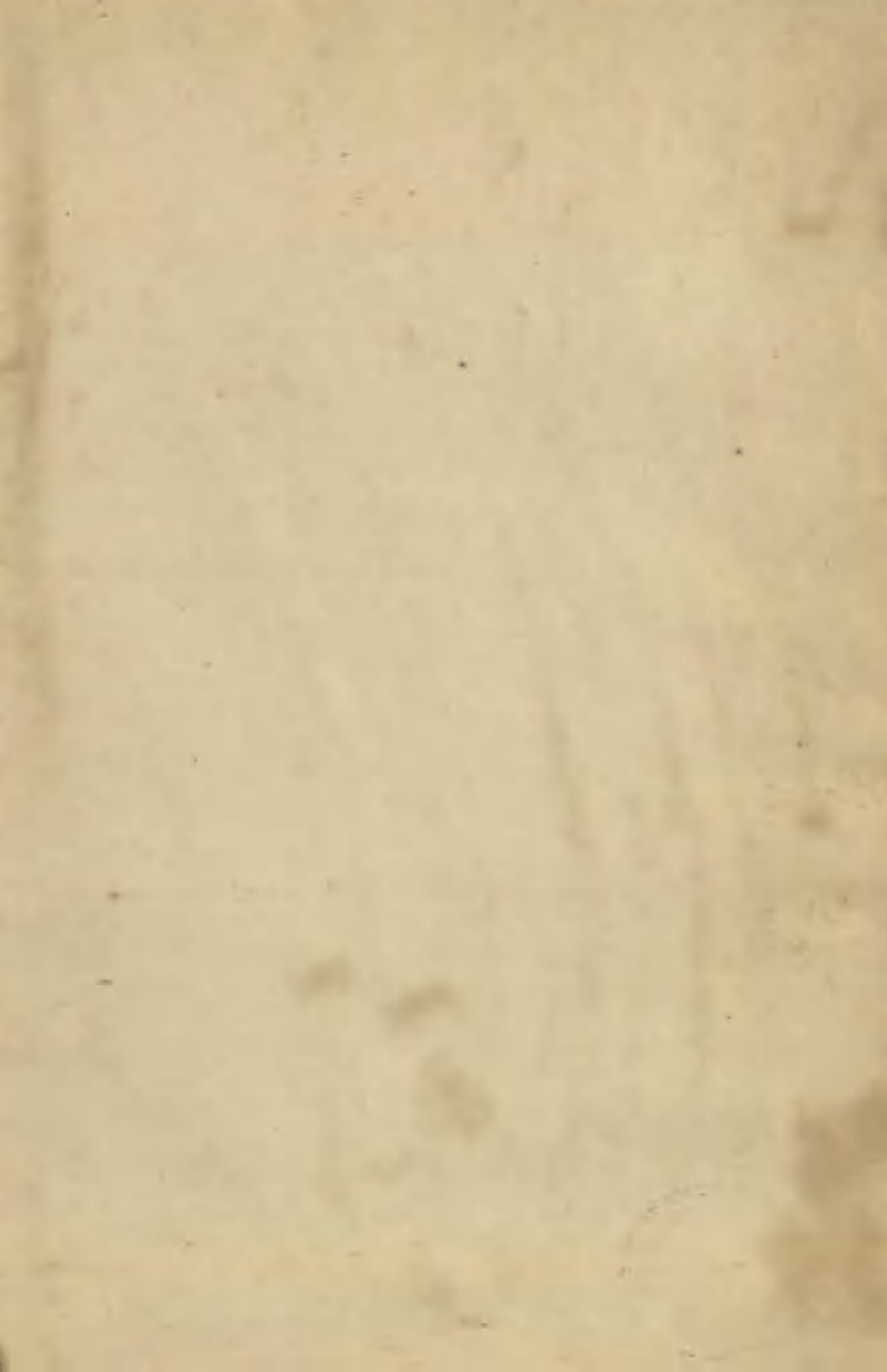
20 *sonder dese vtlansche*; SH^{nod} *dan allene dese vrende*, add *allene*: arm (but only).
Lk. xvii. 19 *doe*, SH^{nod} *pler ende*; om sy^{ac} sah.

21 add *ende* = SH^{nod}, add *et a. vade*: a c e f ff₂ r r₂ *aur gat* D^a E R f Dim μ sah;
Gk $\alpha\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\upsilon$; om $\alpha\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\iota$: sy^{ac} boh⁽³⁾ arm. — add *want* = SH^{nod}, add
quia: lat (exc s) 25 2050 2207 2133 with 2376 boh⁽³⁾ arm.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same
order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee;
Lk. xiii. 23-30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.

Ta^{ac} uses Mc. x. 32^a as well as ^b, with variants in ^b from Mt., and proceeds
with Lk. xviii. 31 from *ait (enim) illis*, Mc. x. 33, 34^a Lk. xviii. 33 (with
humiliabunt from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32^b *assumens autem*
iterum duodecim, Mt. xx. 17 *ait illis*, Lk. xviii. 31 *ecce ascendimus . . . hominis*,
Mc. x. 33 *tradetur enim . . . scribis*, Mt. xx. 19 *et tradent eum gentibus*, Lk.
xviii. 32 *et inludetur . . . crucifigitur* (sic) *et tertia die resurget*. Pep Harm uses
the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.





Mc
Se

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. _____

CALL No. _____

D.G.A. 78